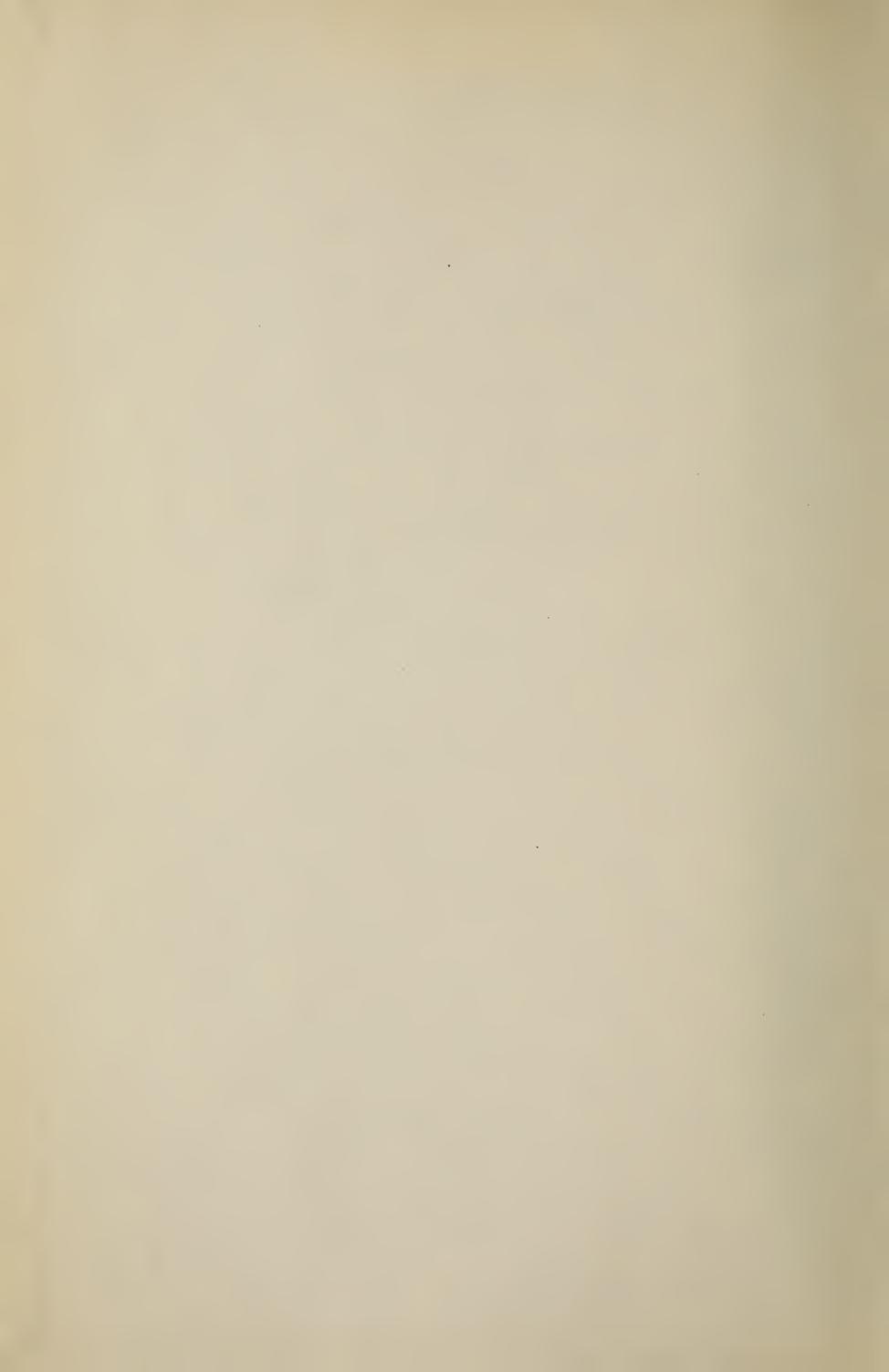


Gc 974.402 F19p v.II 113903'

GENEALOGY COLLECTION









To my friend Leontine Lincolmyfr.

Norman S. Easton. Jan. 9, 1946.







THE PHILLIPS HISTORY OF FALL RIVER



THE PHILLIPS HISTORY OF FALL RIVER

MASSACHUSETTS

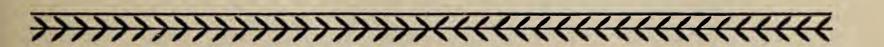
+ Fascicle II +

Ecclesiastical and Educational History
Welfare Agencies and Charities
Financial Structure
Industries
Public Utilities

by
ARTHUR SHERMAN PHILLIPS
With additions and interpolations
1941

PRIVATELY PRINTED DOVER PRESS FALL RIVER, MASS.

1945



Permission to abstract and quote, with proper acknowledgment is granted.

Contents

	AL	13	1	0	-	0
1	-	10 6	W 3	£ 13	相 資	וק ח
iti	24	(2 To	A. 44. 3	4 0	- 8	~
- Lie	22	كلير_يك	There	3	果. 33	4

I	EARLY CHURCH HISTORY	3
II	BAPTIST AND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES	9
III	METHODIST EPISCOPAL, CHRISTIAN, PRESBYTERIAN,	
	UNITARIAN AND EPISCOPAL CHURCHES	19
IV	THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH	29
V	PRIMITIVE METHODIST AND OTHER DENOMINATIONS	37
VI	EARLY EDUCATION	43
VII	FALL RIVER SCHOOLS - 1803 TO 1863	51
VIII	FALL RIVER SCHOOLS - 1863 TO 1941	59
IX	FALL RIVER SCHOOLS - DISTRICT SCHOOLS	
	GRAMMAR SCHOOLS - FACTORY SCHOOLS	73
X	HIGH SCHOOL - VOCATIONAL SCHOOL	
	TEXTILE SCHOOL - PUBLIC LIBRARY	81
XI	SOCIAL WELFARE AGENCIES AND CHARITIES	95
XII	BANKS AND BANKING	105
XIII	THE RISE OF INDUSTRIAL FALL RIVER	117
XIV	COTTON MILLS STATISTICS	125
XV	RISE AND DECLINE OF COTTON MILLS	137
XVI	MILL FIRES - LABOR UNIONS - STRIKES	141
XVII	WATER RIGHTS	149
VIII	GRANITE INDUSTRY – OLD TANYARD	
	SOME LONG ESTABLISHED BUSINESS FIRMS	159
XIX	CUSTOM HOUSE - POST OFFICE - PUBLIC UTILITIES	175



Illustrations

ORIN FOWLER	xv
REV. JOB BORDEN	4
LINE MEETING HOUSE	12
THE OLD STONE CHURCH	13
SOUTH MAIN STREET - FIRST METHODIST CHURCH	20
ST. MARY'S CATHEDRAL	28
LEONTINE LINCOLN	40
PEET'S ACADEMY	48
UPPER NEW BOSTON SCHOOL - NOONDAY RECESS	52
HIGH STREET SCHOOL - MAPLE STREET SCHOOL	53
OLD SLADE GRAMMAR SCHOOL - MORGAN STREET	
GRAMMAR SCHOOL - DAVIS GRAMMAR SCHOOL	60
WILLIAM CONNELL	61
HON. ROBERT T. DAVIS	64
B. M. C. DURFEE	84
OLD HIGH SCHOOL - B. M. C. DURFEE HIGH SCHOOL	85
SKELETON IN ARMOR	92
JOHN TUTTLE SWIFT	102
OLD FALL RIVER NATIONAL BANK - DURFEE BLOCK	106
SAMUEL E. ROBINSON	110
NATIONAL UNION BANK	111
FIRST COTTON MILL	118
COL. RICHARD BORDEN	122
JAMES TANSEY	144
EARLE P. CHARLTON	154
OLD POST OFFICE – NEW POST OFFICE	176
THE FALL RIVER LINE	176
THE COMMONWEALTH	177



The subject matter and personalities considered in the second fascicle were outlined by the author and the greater part written by him. It was necessary for the sake of unity, for the editor to make interpolations and complete the writing of some of the chapters. It was not practical, even if desirable, to differentiate.

The editor realized, that in using Mr. Phillips' notes, direct quotations might inadvertently be used without proper acknowledgments, which would be very regrettable and we hope it has not happened.

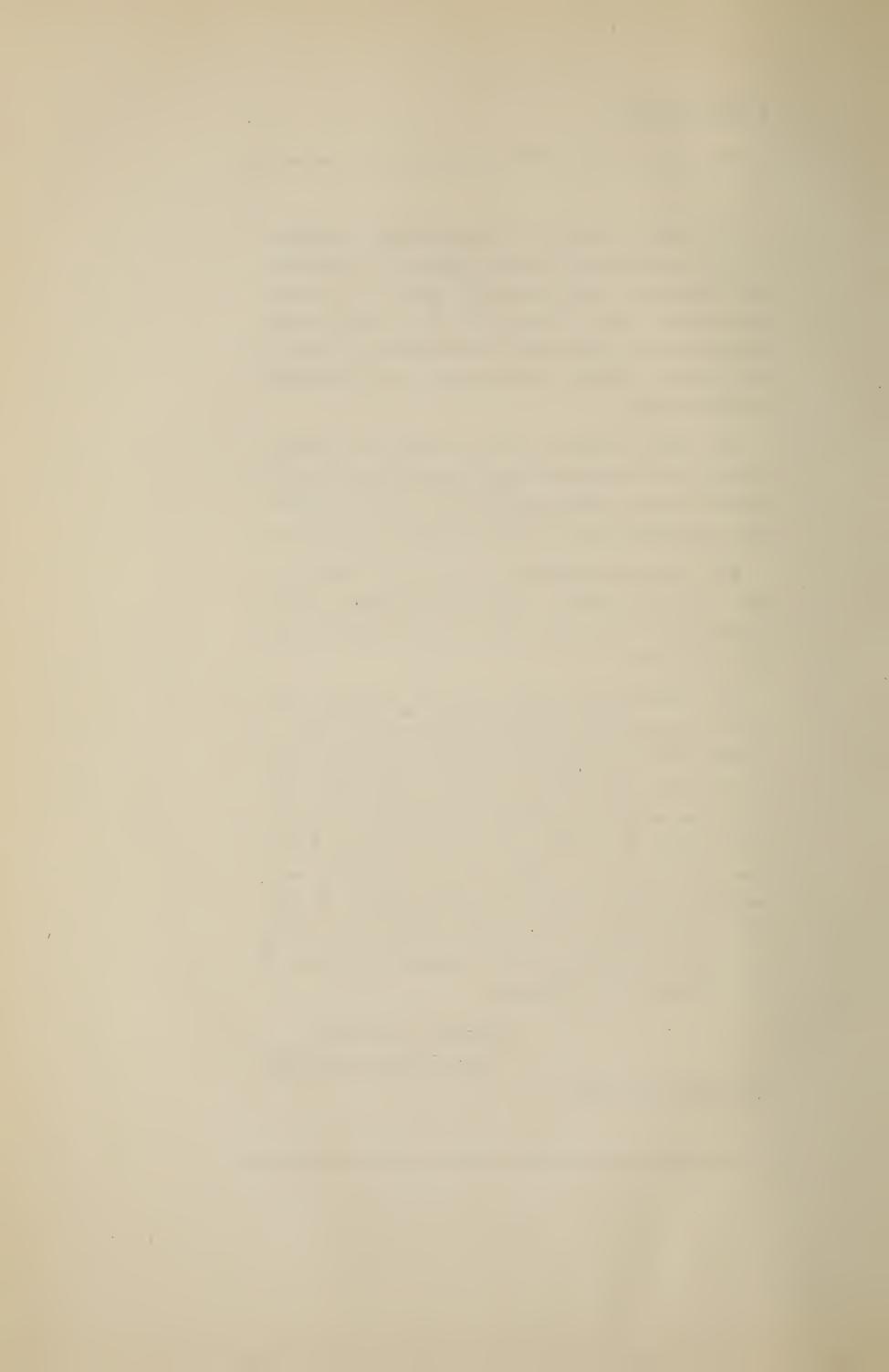
The reader should bear in mind that 1941 was the date set for the ending of the history. Only occasional foot notes will record more recent developments.

Mr. Phillips often spoke of the co-operation of the School Department and particularly of the assistance of Mrs. Florence Chaplow Webb, at the time a clerk in the office of the Superintendent of Schools. The editor has sought information and advice from many individuals, all of whom have given freely of their time and assistance. Many knotty problems were settled for him by Mr. Thomas R. Burrell. To Mr. Edward S. Adams, he is much indebted for kindly criticism and advice and the painstaking review of the manuscript on education.

NORMAN S. EASTON,

Joint Author and Editor

September 28, 1944

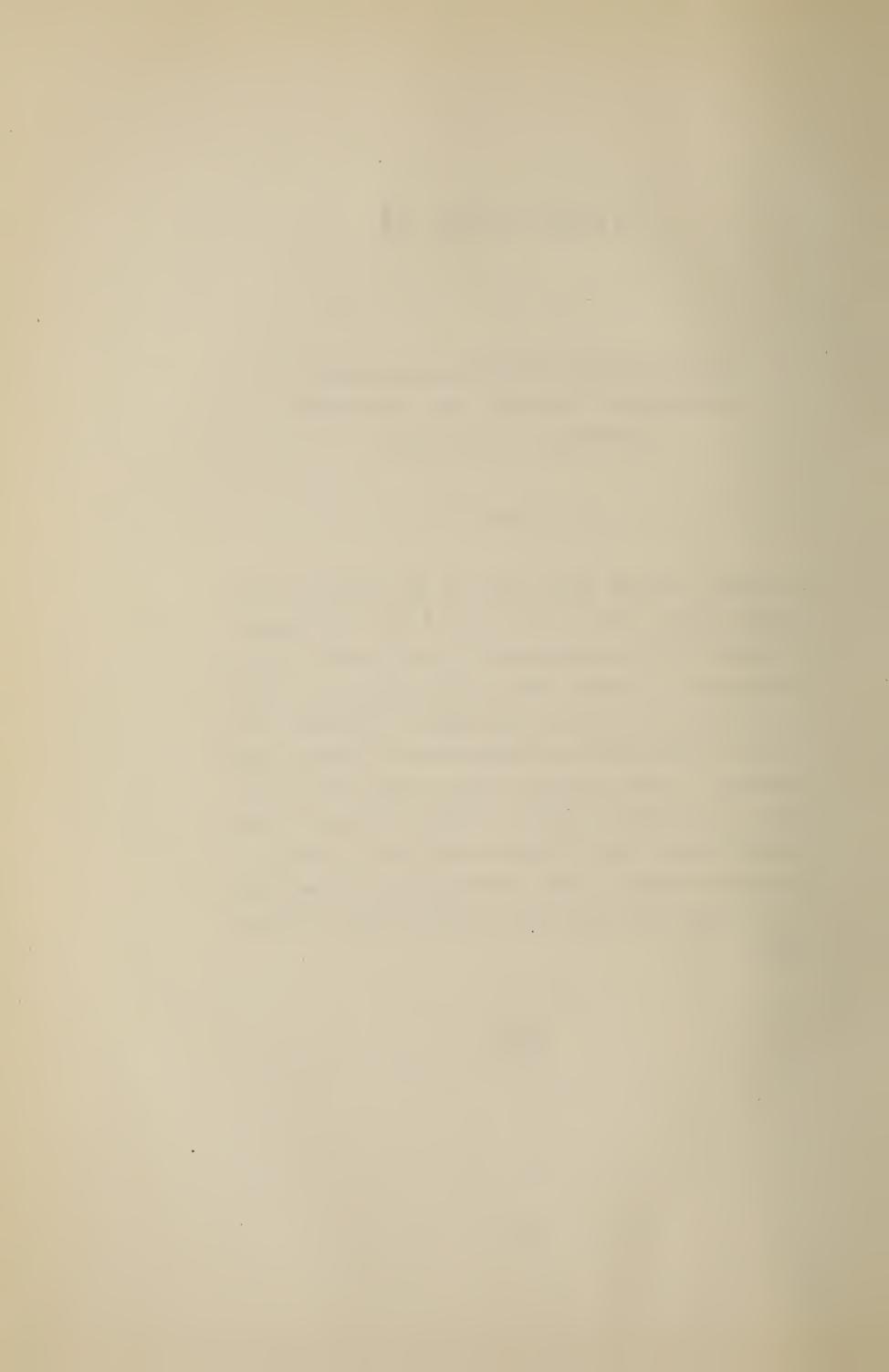


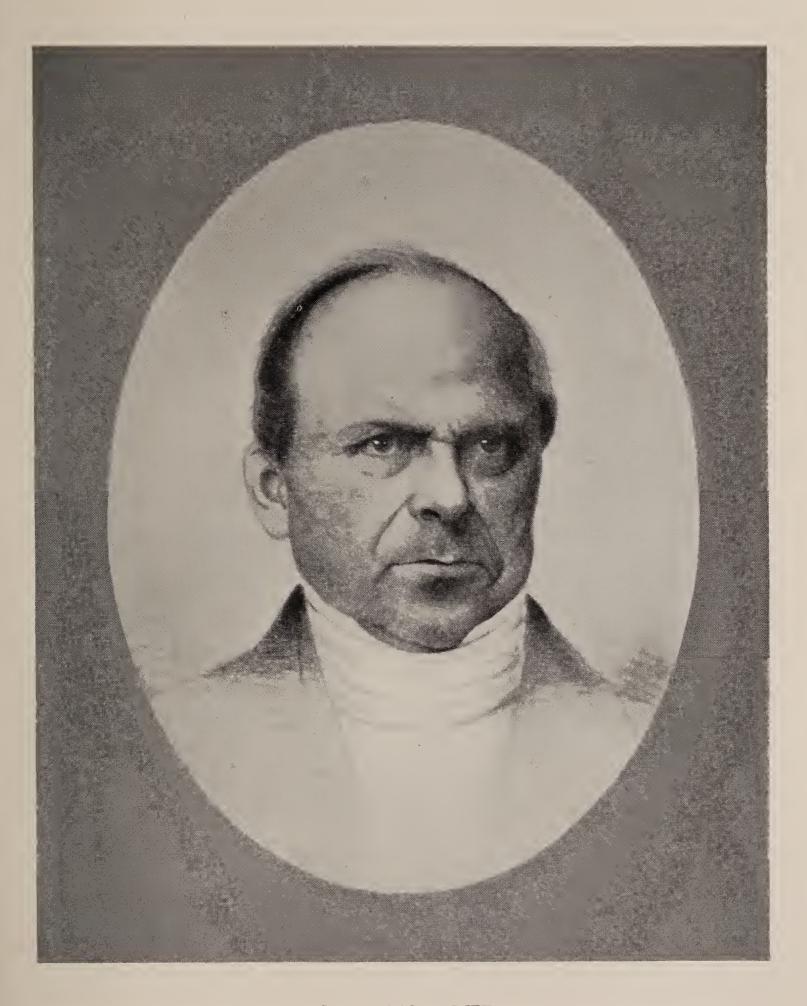
FASCICLE II

THIS PART DEALS WITH THE ECCLESIASTICAL, EDUCATIONAL, FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL STRUCTURE OF FALL RIVER.

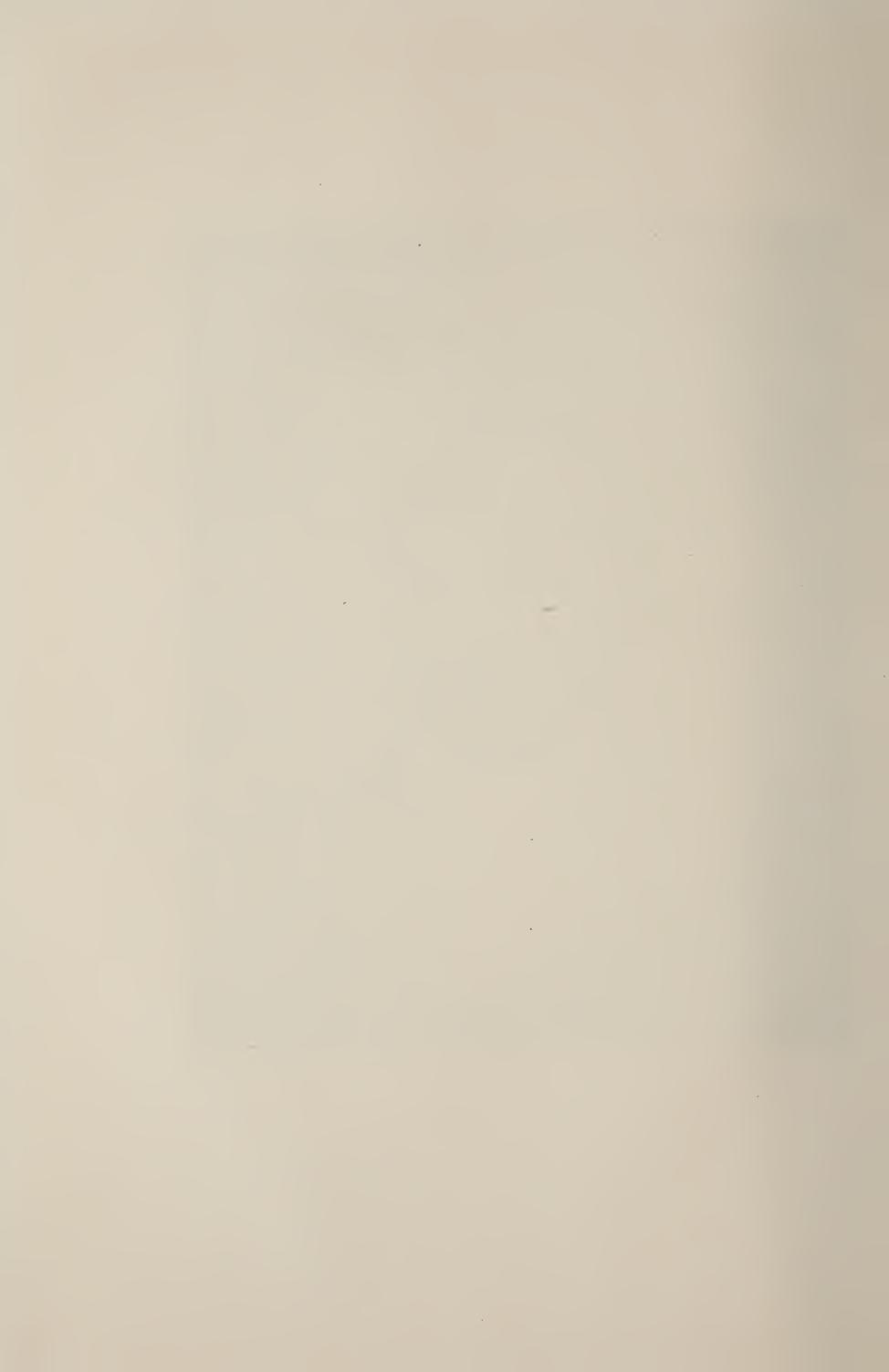
It includes a sketch of the status of the Pilgrim or State church, and its relation to the several sects and religious movements which supplemented it, as well as the increase in the number of church edifices and the efficiency of christian influences in our city; it reviews the development of our modern sectarian and non-sectarian schools and educational institutions; it cites the growth and reviews the development of our banking facilities and the activities of a few leading financial men; it discusses the rise and decline of the cotton industry; it deals with the history of some long time business firms and gives brief accounts of public utilities.







ORIN FOWLER



ORIN FOWLER

Orin Fowler was Fall River's leading historian. His history of Fall River, published in 1862, is a classic upon which subsequent historians must largely rely. He had fitted for and entered Williams College in the autumn of 1811, but he soon decided to study for a term at Colchester Academy. He entered the sophomore class of Yale College in 1812. Before graduating he became a teacher in the Academy at Fairfield, Connecticut and taught there until 1816, when he decided to devote himself exclusively to theological studies under the direction of Dr. Humphrey who afterwards became president of Amherst College. He was licensed to preach in October 1817 and after spending a year of missionary labor in Ohio and other midwestern states, he accepted a call to become a pastor at Plainfield, Connecticut. He was installed there in 1820 and was married October 16, 1821. In 1831, he was called to preach in Fall River and was installed here as pastor of the First Congregational Church on July 7th of the same year.

The Rev. Mr. Fowler was much interested in historical matters. In 1841 he delivered three discourses containing an historical sketch of Fall River. He was asked to defend the interests of Fall River before the boundary Commissioners (See Fascicle I p. 143) appointed to settle the line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and after an unfavorable decision by the commissioners, he published a series of papers which were printed in Boston, in favor of the claims of Massachusetts. The capacity which he had shown in this series of papers resulted in his election as a Senator of the Commonwealth in 1847. His influence secured a rejection of the report of the Commissioners; whereupon he was elected to represent his district before the Thirty-first Congress in Washington. He was influential in Washington in securing the passage of a cheap postage bill. In May 1850 he was released from his pastoral charges in Fall River, but he often supplied pulpits while in Washington. In 1852 he was taken seriously ill and he died on September third of the same year. He was buried in Fall River. He left no children.

A miniature of him, loaned to me, has been reproduced under my direction, and is published herewith. It shows the sturdy, forceful yet kindly countenance of him who, in addition to the performance of important pastoral duties and public offices, will ever be known as our first efficient historian.



THE PHILLIPS HISTORY OF FALL RIVER



Chapter I

EARLY CHURCH HISTORY - BAPTIST BEGINNINGS

Early Church History

The early church history of Fall River coincides with the history of that portion of its territory which was a part of Freetown where the first colonial church was built, but in Freetown the influence of the first Baptist Church of Swansea antedated that of its own colonial church, and when the orthodox church was organized, the Baptists and Quakers were each of equal or superior numerical strength, and the Unitarian section of the Orthodox church soon became of importance. There were also many Tory churchmembers who believed that opposition to political separation from England was more important than religion. Harmony seemed impossible.

The earliest public action towards organizing a church was a vote of the town meeting on June 10, 1699. At the end of the three years, which followed the mere vote, little or nothing having been accomplished, the town resolved that "no building of a meeting house should be undertaken until the services of a minister, who would act also as a school teacher, had been engaged". In January 1705 Job Winslow was chosen agent of the town to act with Samuel Banford, minister in Taunton, to have William Way of Norton approved as a "minister qualified according to law". Two years later William Way consented to act as minister and school teacher in Freetown for such consideration as the people should willingly offer, but the Colonial Council of Plymouth did not consider Way to be a "learned and orthodox minister" and a complaint was made to, and an indictment was returned by, the Grand Jury, against the town, for delinquency in church maintenance. In 1707 Way was dismissed and the Court issued a peremptory writ requiring the town to provide itself with a minister. A town meeting was then held, and it seeming to the voters that the town might be excused from selecting a minister (and also from the indictment) by voting that the Bishop of England should send them a "Church of England" minister, it was so voted. In this course of action the Quaker element seemed

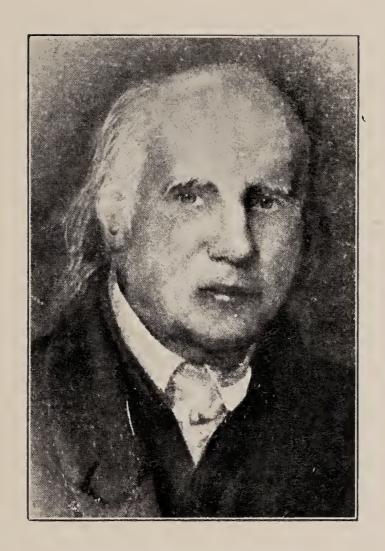
to be predominant, they believing that there should be no paid ministry. No minister came from England, so that in 1710 the town began to build its first meeting house on the land which had been deeded for its use to Josiah Winslow, Ralph Earle and William Winslow, Selectmen of Freetown, by Samuel Lynde June 5, 1710. The record is in book 2 at page 226 of the Fall River copied records.

The consideration named is "for that he would have the word of God preached in said town". The description is of two and a half acres of land, for the use of the town, to build a substantial meeting house, a training field, a school house, and a burying place and for no other use whatsoever, being a part of the 13th and a part of the 14th lot, lying westerly along the highway sixteen rods, and twenty-five rods deep by other land of Lynde.

The General Court granted twenty-five pounds to Joseph Avery when he had been selected as minister. Although Avery became the first pastor in Freetown he resigned almost immediately, and when, after strong debate, the town voted to call Recompense Wadsworth, at a salary of twenty pounds a year, the opposition led by one John Read was so great that he declined the call.

The new meeting house was very roughly built; it needed repairs within three years and was not occupied until these repairs were completed in 1713. There were objections to control of the church by the town. The Baptists were the strenuous champions of this principle, and the Quakers also protested against a paid ministry. There was constant turmoil until a Quaker meeting house was built about 1725. Then the Quakers became numerically the largest worshipping congregation in the town, and included the men of "first minds, most money and best manners". In 1725 they built a church of their own at Quaker Hill, near what is now known as Crystal Springs, and that then became the predominating religious center and parish church of the town.

For this and other reasons the original Freetown church did not have its formal dedication until 1747. In December of that year, Silas Brett from Bridgewater formally opened the church and caused to be entered upon the town records his formal covenant, which is often referred to, viz: that he would neither directly nor indirectly take advantage of the laws of the Province to get a salary settled upon him, and that he would look for and expect his support by the free will offering of the people. Mr. Brett's ministry was successful, and in 1748 three of the selectmen donated a farm of fifty-three acres for the use of the ministry, yet the town still refused to repair the meeting house, voting that those who were "disposed to repair it have



REV. JOB BORDEN 1795 – 1832

"He is blind as to natural sight, but he hath such spiritual light as to be a clear preacher of the Gospel."



full liberty to do so at their own cost and charge". Pastor Brett had a small stipend from the Protestant Missionary Society and another small income for his pastoral work among the Indians at their church in Indiantown. Although he was deemed to have been very successful he resigned in 1776, giving as reason that although he had "some appearance of success and exercised great patience yet with repeated disputes and want of support, the prevailing of sectarian principles and especially the public disputes of the country made him so unhappy that he believed it to be his duty to ask for a dismission". These troubles referred to were largely brought about because at this time (The American Revolution) the Tory and Whig disputations rendered church harmony impossible. Mr. Brett was an American patriot. Col. Gilbert, an English officer, was a disturbing element. At a later time he fled from the Province and his lands in Freetown were confiscated.

During the War of Independence the worshippers in this church were widely scattered and the old meeting house at Mother's Brook had begun to decay after February 1781 when the First Baptist Church of Fall River was organized in the southern part of the town. When the final vote, which caused dissolution, was passed there were only twenty-one church members, almost equally divided between those who had Whig and Tory sentiments. The last bitter wrangle was due to Col. Gilbert's opposition to a vote that December 15, 1774 should be observed as a day of Thanksgiving as had been recommended by the Provincial Congress at Cambridge.

In 1793 the Baptists built a house of worship in Assonet Village. In 1809 a "First Congregational Church" was built in the village (Fall River had been set off as a separate town six years before that). The location of the meeting house at Mother's Brook, then ceased to be at the geographical center of the town, but in the memory of some who are now living the decaying old church was still standing.

Baptist Beginnings

The history of the First Baptist Church in Swansea is of controlling interest. It was the earliest church established in the territory actually contiguous to Fall River, and its organization was in violent contrast to that of the colonial churches.

In Plymouth the Puritans desired to follow their own religious convictions and to conduct their own search for the truth. They had passed through a violent church disruption, they feared further dissensions; they came to America to continue their studies and to there more fully formulate

their own creed. In their new home those who became freemen also thereby became church members. It was their State and their Church; others might come and go and agree or disagree with their theology, and so long as these others had no nuisance value (as did the early Quakers) the Pilgrims remained at peace and maintained in their midst freedom of action and allowed a free discussion of religious ideas.

Rehoboth was a large township; it had a feeble Orthodox church and when (in 1667) John Myles and his congregation came to live in Rehoboth, he (although a Baptist) was allowed to preach in the Orthodox church, as Roger Williams had done in Plymouth. When, however, he attempted to form a new Baptist society in the same town, the colonists would have none of it.

As early as 1646 (Ply. Col. Book II, page 106) the Plymouth Court had ordered that something be done to maintain the liberties of the churches without intermeddling with or wronging each other, "so that they may live in peace".

On June 10, 1650 the Court further ordered that whosoever shall thereafter set up any church or public meeting, diverse from those already set up and approved, shall, unless the government consent thereto, be suspended from town meetings and presented to the next General Court, to receive such punishment as the Court shall think meet.

In 1644 it was ordered (Book IV, page 86) that "all men and women of orthodox opinions, with competent knowledge and of civil lives, not scandalous, may be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper and their children to baptism, either by admitting them into a congregation already gathered or by permitting them to gather themselves into such other congregations as they shall select, where they may enjoy the benefit of the sacrament; that difference in opinion shall not break the bonds of peace and charity."

A sub-division of parishes was not approved of in Plymouth, especially where, as in Rehoboth, the place could barely support a single learned preacher. About this same time the Colonial Commissioners requested that all colonies make special provisions for a "comfortably settled" ministry in every plantation. Upon complaint therefore by the Rehoboth freemen to the Plymouth Court, the Baptist Assembly at Rehoboth was prohibited for a month, and Myles and his co-organizer John Brown were each fined five pounds for setting up their separate church. Complaints against others of the society were dismissed. The Court at Plymouth then asked the Baptists to transfer their church to some place "not already in

parish relations" and so they removed to Wanamoisett. At a later time in the same year the colony incorporated the town of Swansea, and included with it the part of Wanamoisett, where the church was located, for the sole purpose of creating a separate plantation as the seat of this first localized Baptist church. Swansea was named after "Swansea in Wales, from which town Rev. John Myles and his followers had come". They brought with them their original church book of records which is still in existence and is now deposited for safe keeping with the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Co. in Fall River. Thus Congregationalists and Baptists were joined into a new and a State church, with church members and town freemen as a single entity.

The pastor John Myles had been a learned preacher of the Church of England, but while at Swansea in Wales during Cromwell's rule, his church became a strong Baptist body. In 1662, upon the accession of Charles II, Myles fled with many others and several of his own flock and landed in Dorchester, whence they went to Rehoboth, and there Myles became an assistant pastor in the regular Congregational church.

Thomas Willet, an eminent founder of this Baptist Church, was a son and grandson of eminent clergymen in England. (See Goodwin page 521). He was reared in Holland, came to Plymouth in 1630 at the age of twenty and had many Dutch habits and sympathies. He married John Brown's daughter Mary in 1636. He entered the colonial service at the Kennebec trading post for a short time and then engaged in the Manhattan Dutch trade. In 1651 he was chosen to the Board of Assistants at Plymouth, and held that position for fourteen years, being succeeded by his father-in-law John Brown. He was chosen captain of the train-band in 1648. He was a member of the Brown household at Wanamoisett. In 1664 when the English captured Manhattan, the Dutch requested that he be chosen the first mayor of New York City and he served in that capacity for two terms. He was an incorporator of Swansea in 1667 when Wanamoisett became a part of that town. He led the Congregational element which supported the first Baptist church in Swansea, and died in Swansea in 1674, his wife having pre-deceased him in 1669.

Another eminent founder of the Swansea church, John Brown, was also a Congregationalist. He had been an English ship builder. He knew the Pilgrims at Leyden. In 1634, his age being about fifty, he and his wife Dorothy with three children, came to Plymouth. He became a freeman in 1636 and was on the Board of Assistants for eighteen years. He was one of the original purchasers of Taunton and in 1645 was a purchaser at Wanamoisett, now Swansea, to which place he moved his family. The Indians had great confidence in him and he arbitrated many perplexing questions relating to the Indian lives and many periodical disputes between Plymouth and the Bay Colony. In 1652 he sued Pastor Newman for slander (the first colonial slander suit of which I am informed). The jury awarded him a hundred pounds, but he remitted the damage. Both he and his son James were held in high regard by the Indians and Massasoit enjoined its continuance upon his subjects. A few days before the Indian war broke out, when Brown urged Philip to keep the peace, Philip was very insolent to him.

We should learn a lesson from two votes passed in the town of Swansea in 1667, one by the town itself and the other by the Baptist Church.

Bearing in mind that important Orthodox creeds were, first the church and the State should be a single entity; and, second that the mode of baptism as an evidence of faith was optional, while the Baptists believed that proper baptism could be by immersion only and that church and state activities should be absolutely divorced, — these two religions lived in harmony in the same church for many years because each gave prominence to the *irenics* of its creed, and discarded the polemics, which would lay stress on small differences.

The church voted (see documentary history of Swansea pp 47 et seq), "the minister may take liberty to baptise as the Lord shall persuade their consciences" and "that with relation to non-admission to the town, we agree that no man of evil behavior or contentions shall be admitted which is to be understood to mean that we shall not hinder a godlay man to come among us".

This was agreed to at a town meeting duly called, and fifty-five persons then signed the agreement and thus became the town's first voters and freemen.

Chapter II

BAPTIST AND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

>>>>>>>>

First Baptist Church — Temple Baptist Church Third Baptist Church — Portuguese Baptist Church

On February 15, 1781 "The Second Baptist Church in Freetown" was established. Organization was in the house of Jonathan Brownell at what is now the northeasterly corner of North Main and Brownell Streets. There were thirty constituent members, sixteen men and fourteen women, of whom there were six Boomers, six Bordens and four Warrens. On May 22, 1783, Amos Burrows was ordained as pastor by a council of ministers from nearby towns. On account of a dispute between the pastor and church members, the church withdrew its fellowship from Mr. Burrows and he removed to Vermont in 1784.

Five years after Mr. Burrows left, the church chose two of their own young men to conduct the public services and three years later they were ordained as pastors by a council of ministers and it was voted that one of them, Job Borden, who had been blind since he was eighteen years old, should "improve" one half of the Lord's Day and Nathaniel Boomer the "other half" and that Boomer should lead the singing. Boomer was granted a dismission and Job Borden remained as pastor of the church until his death in December 1832. "Father" Borden was a familiar figure in the village of Fallriver as he made his pastoral calls, riding an old white horse, which took his blind master, with almost human intelligence, to his destinations. For many years Job Borden occupied his own house situated on South Main Street near Borden Street.

A meeting concerning the building of an house of worship was held June 13, 1789. The authorized house was opened about 1800, near the "Narrows" on what is now the park grounds at the northeasterly corner of Pleasant and County Streets. The baptist folk were evidently not very

highly regarded by some of their neighbors from "over the pond" for soon after the church was opened, it is reported that wags posted on the church door the following —

"Great house No steeple Blind guide Ignorant people"

This, the first meeting house, was just over the line and the name of the church was changed to the Second Baptist Church of Tiverton.

When this plot of land was sold to the City of Fall River in 1908, the First Baptist Society removed the remains in the old burial grounds to Oak Grove Cemetery and there erected a monument.

The church increased in membership and usefulness and a new church building was erected on South Main Street in the village. The church was then known as the First Baptist Church of Troy. The dedication of this building was on July 30, 1828. Enoch French and John Davol were ordained as younger deacons. A Baptist Female Charitable Society was organized and directed to procure "trimmings" and "dress" the meeting house. Candlesticks were purchased for the evening meetings.

When in 1834 the name of Troy was changed to Fall River, the church changed its name to the Baptist Church of Fall River. It was at this time that the Rev. As a Bronson was pastor. The lay men and women began the work carried on by them and their successors for many years, of establishing religious centers and Sunday schools in outlying districts.

On Sept. 16, 1840 another house of worship called the Baptist Temple was completed and dedicated. The old church building on the corner of South Main Street and Charity Lane was conveyed to the Church of the Ascension for \$4,500.

In 1847 one hundred and seventy persons, by agreement were dismissed from the church to become members of the Second Baptist Society. The "First Church" sold the Baptist Temple to the "Second Church", for \$7,000. The deed, not recorded till April, 1848 describes the land as "bounded easterly by South Main Street; southerly by land of John And Jesse Eddy; westerly by land of Seth Darling and northerly by land of James Ford and others". The sale included many specified pews.

The "First Church" then started to build its presently occupied edifice on North Main Street. Pending its completion in 1850, when the Rev. A. P. Mason was the pastor, meetings were held in Union Hall at the north-westerly corner of North Main and Bank Streets. Union Hall had been a

place for public meetings and entertainments and was also used as a public school. It was subsequently removed to Portsmouth, R. I.

The Rev. A. P. Mason was a descendant of Samson Mason, who had been an officer in Cromwell's army and came to America in 1650, joining with Rev. John Myles in organizing the "First Swansea Church".

In 1855, Rev. P. B. Haughwout became pastor. Just before and during the Civil War, he was an influential local leader. His marked abilities extended beyond his pastoral duties and his community leadership. He was a natural philosopher. He, together with his friend Norman Easton, (a boss engraver in the American Print Works) discovered a fossil which was of great importance in its relation to the geological history of the Narragansett basin. The discovery was published in the scientific periodicals and Norman Easton was elected an honorary member of the Boston Society of Natural History.

Pentacost the evangelist was connected with a very extensive revival in Fall River in 1879, during which many members were added to the "First Church" and its debt of twenty thousand dollars was cancelled. In continuation of this revival, a very successful one was conducted in the Baptist Temple by Moody and Sanky. Mr. Moody himself led the services which were attended day and evening by very large congregations. The sacred songs were very popular and were sung in the homes and on the streets as well as in the religious meetings.

The First Baptist Church has been enlarged and renovated several times. During the pastorate of Dr. E. C. Herrick (1914-1926), a finely equipped parish house was erected on Pine Street, west of the church. At the time of the influenza epidemic, the parish house was opened for the care of children, who could not receive proper care at home on account of the illness of their elders. Dr. Herrick is now President of the Andover-Newton Theological School.

Stores have been built in front of the Temple Baptist Church. The interior of the church has been reconstructed and beautified.

The history of the Baptist churches would not be complete without some mention of their local commitments. In the early fifties the "First Church" assumed the care of a mission on lower Spring Street. Here a

¹ The church vestry and the parish house, now known as "Herrick House" did not provide adequate quarters for the large Bible School connected with the church. The corporation has purchased the land and building next north of the church edifice, which was the homestead of Stephen Davol, and remodeled the interior of the dwelling to accommodate children's classes. The building has been named "Davol House" in honor of members of the Davol family who, over a long period of time have faithfully served the parish.

small chapel was built. This building was moved to a lot on Brownell Street and a mission school conducted. In this same building, in 1871, the Mechanicsville Baptist Church was organized and incorporated as the Third Baptist Church in 1874. The land and building was deeded to them by the "First Church" as a Christmas gift. This church disbanded in 1881 and the "First Church" again assumed charge. Later a much larger chapel was erected on the same lot, east of the old building.

To replace the Spring Street mission, a chapel was erected on Columbia Street, on a site now occupied by the Church Santo Christo. The work was continued for a time on the second story of the Ferry Street Railroad Station; then the Broadway Chapel was constructed in 1894 and services continued until 1916.

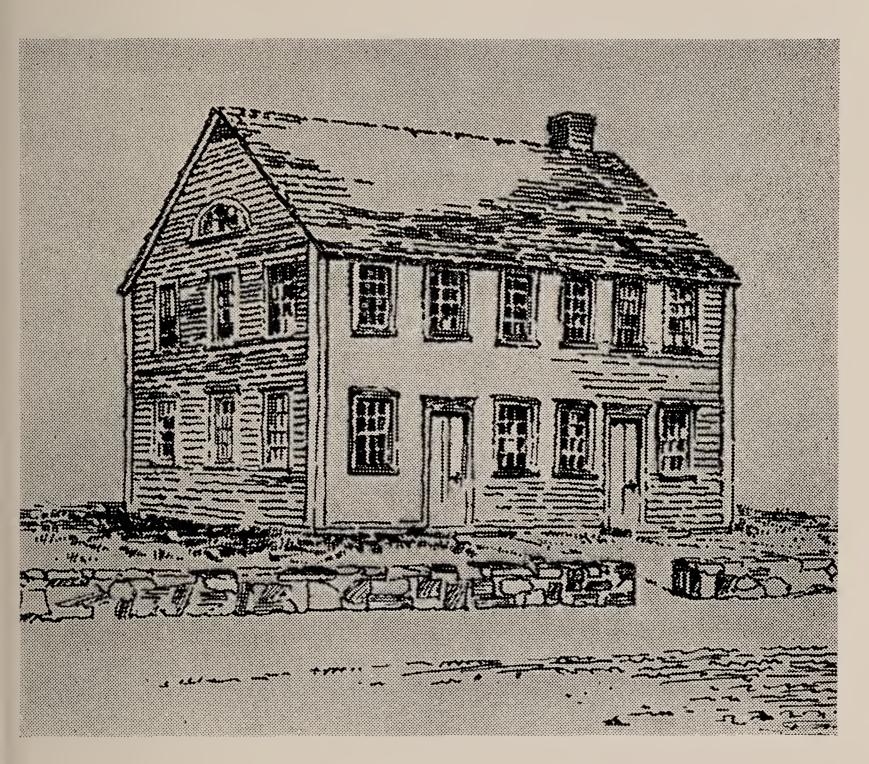
A Harrison Street development began in 1885 and for thirty-four years served that community. The Harrison Street Chapel is now occupied by the Syrian Presbyterian Church.

The Portuguese Baptist Church on Rodman Street was assisted in its formative stages by the "First Church" and volunteer workers from its membership.

The Temple Baptist Church was responsible, by its assistance and support of chapels on Tucker Street and on Foster Street, for the establishment of the Third Baptist Church on Brayton Avenue. The "Temple", by giving assistance to a neighborhood effort helped to establish the Temple Chapel in North Tiverton, now known as the North Tiverton Baptist Church.

The First Congregational Church

The First Congregational Church of Fall River, then Troy, was organized by a council of pastors from neighboring towns at the home of Deacon Richard Durfee, on January 9, 1816. There were five members, four of whom were Durfees. The members met at the homes of Deacon Durfee and others and occasionally in the school house or at the Line Meeting House until 1823. ("The Line Meeting House" was built in 1798, on the easterly side of South Main Street, at the line which separated Massachusetts from Rhode Island. It was erected through the efforts of various denominations living nearby in both states as a "house common to all but controlled by none". With the exception of an Indian meeting house east of North Watuppa Pond, this was the only church building in Troy and



LINE MEETING HOUSE (1798)

From sketch by Philip D. Borden



THE OLD STONE CHURCH

Slade House

William M. Hawes, Residence

there had been none since Fall River was incorporated in 1803. The old Freetown church built in 1714 near Mother's Brook was in ruins.)

The congregation gradually increased in numbers and by 1822, with help from outside, the fellowship was able to erect its first church and call a pastor; the Rev. Augustus Reed, a native of Rehoboth and a graduate of Brown College. His yearly salary was fixed at four hundred and fifty dollars. The meeting house located on Anawan Street near South Main was enlarged in 1827 and later sold to the Unitarian Society, who in turn sold the building to the town for a school house. It was destroyed in the fire of 1843.

Rev. Orin Fowler was the third pastor of the church and served from July 7, 1831 until November 1849 when he resigned to take his seat in the National House of Representatives.

By 1832, the congregation had outgrown its church building and a new edifice, at a cost of \$16,000 was erected on the corner of North Main and Elm Streets, where the Masonic Temple now stands. As was the custom at that time, the masons worked from five o'clock in the morning until seven at night, with three quarters of an hour for breakfast and one hour for dinner but contrary to custom, they were served no liquor. They received one dollar and eight cents for a day's work. As was usual in larger churches, special pews were placed in the side gallery for the use of colored people.

The vestry of the church was used for relief quarters after the 1843 fire. The building itself caught fire under the eaves but the flames were extinguished by Mr. Tripp the janitor.

This building known as the "Stone Church" was a landmark for many years. The clock in the tower recorded the official time. The sweet toned bell, a "Revere Bell", probably came from the foundry of Paul Revere, the son of the Revolutionary hero. It continues to call the parishioners to worship from its position in the belfry of the new church on Rock Street.

In its early years the church maintained a chapel on Bank Street which was later moved to Hanover Street and for many years was known as the Fowler Congregational Church of which Rev. Payson W. Lyman was pastor. It is now used by a colored congregation.

The Rev. William Wisner Adams, D.D. came to the First Congregational Church as acting pastor, October 1, 1863 and was installed September 14, 1864. He was the son of a Presbyterian minister and remained a member of the church where his father was pastor until his death. He studied at Williams College but never matriculated. He received his

honorary degree from "Williams" and was a trustee of the institution. Dr. Adams was liberal minded, a forceful preacher and devoted pastor. He served the church and community for nearly fifty years. His last public service was the preaching of the Christmas sermon in 1911. Dr. Adams was allowed to select his successor. He chose the Rev. Willard L. Sperry, now dean of Harvard Theological School. Dr. Adams died October 12, 1912. He lived to take a prominent part in the laying of the cornerstone of the stately structure on Rock Street presented to the society by Miss Sarah S. Brayton for a future church home. The new church and parish house, built of granite, along gothic lines was dedicated January 9, 1913.

The Central Congregational Church

In 1840, because of disagreements, a group of seventy members separated from the "First Church" and organized the Central Congregational Church. Their organization was completed Nov. 16, 1842. Pocasset Hall was selected as a place best suited for holding their Sabbath Day meetings. The Pocasset Block was destroyed by the fire of 1843. The Baptist Temple was without the fire area and the "Central Church" accepted the invitation from the Baptists to worship with them and share the use of the "Temple", until the church which they were erecting was completed. The framework of this church, which was under construction on the corner of Bedford and Rock Streets was badly scorched but saved from destruction. The "Temple" was shared by both congregations until the completion of the new building in November.

The Rev. Samuel Washburn was chosen as the first regular pastor and served from 1844 to 1849. Rev. Eli Thurston, D.D. was pastor from 1849 until his death in 1869. Dr. Thurston and the Rev. P. B. Haughwout of the First Baptist Church, with their powers of oratory and promotion rendered valuable aid during the Civil War period.

000

"Are there no heathen about us, who need to be saved?" This simple question propounded by Mrs. Borden, wife of Col. Richard Borden, in a women's prayer meeting, for foreign missions, held in the vestry of the old Central Church on Bedford Street, in 1849 was the primary cause of the establishment of the Pleasant Street Mission and in procedure and time to the organization of the Boys' Club. Through the activities of these two centers, the names and deeds of Rev. Edwin Augustus Buck and Thomas Chew live in the hearts of many a Fall River citizen.

The efforts of interested members of the Central Church to reach the neglected children of the community attracted the attention of other denominations and a number of people from the several churches organized the Fall River Domestic Missionary Society. After a few years the burden of finance fell upon the Superintendent and teachers of the mission school. With the help of friends and the use of a lot of land given by the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, they erected, in 1860, a building which stood on the corner of Pleasant and Sixth Streets. The religious and charitable activities continued for a time as a united effort but finally the care devolved almost entirely upon the Central Church.

On October 27, 1867, the Mission School called Rev. E. A. Buck to be their missionary. Mr. Buck's motto was —

"Help whomever,
Whenever you can!
Man forever,
Needs help from man."

The doors of the building were open every day in the week. The chapel became a Christian home for all nationalities. There were sometimes as many as eight different services on a Sabbath. The building was opened for relief at the time of the Granite Mill fire. Over two thousand dollars was raised by a dramatic club of the Sacred Heart Church and the money was committed to the care of two priests and Missionary Buck. The distribution was chiefly made under Mr. Buck's direction. The operatives never forgot his kindly care.

The Boys' Club

It cannot be said that the Boys' Club is a direct outgrowth of the Pleasant Street Mission but in an indirect way the two are interestingly associated. The Boys' Club was established by the National Association of Boys' Clubs, in 1890. Mr. Buck was the first president and Mr. Thomas Chew,' a partial product of the "Mission", the superintendent; a position he still maintains with skill and vigor. Matthew C. D. Borden, the son of Mrs. Richard Borden, one of the founders of the Pleasant Street Mission was the donor of the two superbly equipped buildings, one on Anawan Street for boys and one on Pocasset Street for older boys and men. These two buildings, together with the masterly management of Mr. Chew have become patterns for similar efforts all over the country.

² Died, August 10, 1944.

The French Congregational Church

The French Congregational Church³ first assembled in the Pleasant Street Mission in 1886 and somewhat later the church on Harrison Street was erected. It has continued to be a mission church under the supervision of a joint committee from the First and Central Congregational Churches.

The Pilgrim Congregational Church

The Pilgrim Congregational Church⁴ on Center Street started as a mission under the supervision of the Congregational Churches of the city. "Through the generosity of Simeon B. Chase and Leonard N. Slade, a chapel, dedicated on Jan. 13, 1893 was built and furnished on Broadway." It was known as the Broadway Congregational Church. The present structure on Center Street was erected in 1910 and was dedicated under its present title. During the nearly fifty years of its existence the "Pilgrim Church" has remained a mission church.

The Society of Friends

Friends held their first meeting in Fall River in 1819. Previous to that, local Friends had been a part of the Swansea Society. In 1821, they erected a meeting house on North Main Street. This was replaced by the present edifice in 1836. In 1834 there was a division of the Society and part of them worshiped in a meeting house on Franklin Street, known as the Green School House. The Franklin Street meeting house was discontinued prior to 1870 and the lot was then sold by Israel Buffington to James Davis and the meeting house was removed to High Street.

In 1861 when the Wilburite branch of the Society was located on Franklin Street, there were seventy members but no minister. At that time the Gurneyite branch, located on North Main Street had one hundred fifteen members. Forty-five scholars attended the Sabbath schools. The Monthly Meeting was then held in Swansea. It was a comparatively large society and accurate records were kept of its meetings. These records are now deposited in the vaults of the Moses Brown School in Providence, in nineteen volumes. They cover a variety of subjects both of men's and women's meetings, books of accounts, disownments, dismissals and preparatory meeting. They cover a period between 1732 and 1914.

³ Disbanded in 1944.

⁴ In 1944 the membership transferred by invitation, to the Central Congregational Church. ⁵ In 1944 the Society sold their church property on No. Main Street to the Y. M. C. A.

There were Quarterly Meetings, when matters of general importance were discussed and a schedule of items was prepared and recommended for action at the Yearly Meeting. The Yearly Meeting was often held in Newport.

Mr. Phillips possessed a "Book of Disaplines" as prepared by the Yearly Meeting of Friends of New England, under date of 1785. It contained the minutes, conclusions and advices of sundry Yearly Meetings in England and America since their first institution. It was issued to a local meeting to guide their actions on discipline. This book was issued at a yearly meeting held in Providence.

The Friends, comprising almost the complete membership of the Society in and around Fall River, relying solely on their "inner light", that slavery was morally wrong, and ignoring completely any limitation on personal liberty due to social conditions and the rights of others, conspired, with other Societies of Friends throughout the North, to foment disorder and insurrection among the slaves in the South, and to establish a system known as the Underground Railroad, by which they could escape from their bondage and become either hidden refugees in the north, or else be transported to freedom in Canada, where no slavery was allowed. Of course not every conductor or director of the Underground Railroad was a Friend but their influence was predominant and controlling, as shown in the records and details of over a thousand escapes which were collected by William Still in his 780 page book on the subject. Many activities of the system in Massachusetts are collected by Wilbur H. Siebert in his pamphlet published by the American Antiquarian Society in 1936.



Chapter III

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES
CHRISTIAN CHURCHES
UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES
THE UNITARIAN CHURCH
EPISCOPAL CHURCHES
THE CHURCH OF THE NEW JERUSALEM

>>>>>>>>>>>

The First Methodist Episcopal Church

The first Methodist services were held in Fall River, then Troy, in 1824. Preachers had been located in Somerset for twenty years and their missionary work in Troy resulted in the organization of the "First Church" in 1825. The New England Conference appointed the Rev. Edward T. Taylor, later well known as "Father" Taylor of the Seamen's Bethel of Boston, as pastor. Their first meeting house was erected in 1827 and dedicated on Christmas day. It was situated on the westerly side of Camden Street, a short distance south of Central Street.

In the year 1838, there was a revival in Fall River and in common with other churches, the Methodist congregation was greatly enlarged. The debt on the old church was cancelled and a new church was built on South Main Street, opposite Borden Street. This meeting place was dedicated February 20, 1840. Among the names of the first Board of Trustees who had charge of the building were Edward and Perez Mason, Abner L. Westgate, Iram Smith and Joshua Remington.

The church building was completely destroyed by the fire of 1843. The members worshiped with the Congregationalists for several Sabbaths until Abner Westgate provided rooms in his furniture warehouse for temporary quarters. The Society erected a much larger edifice which was dedicated in April 1844. There was a lofty spire on the new church and a frontage enclosed by an iron fence. In 1867 the building was raised and stores were built in front. In time, the spire became weakened, and was shortened to the belfry in 1891.

Saint Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church

After a remarkable revival in 1849, the "Conference" of 1850 reported five hundred and fifty members in the "First Church". It became necessary to establish a second congregation. When the pastor, the Rev. Daniel Wise returned from the next "Conference", Rev. Elijah T. Fletcher came with him to help care for the second congregation. Meetings of the second assembly were held for a time in Liberty Hall which was found too small and quarters were hired on the third floor of the frame building which then occupied the present site of the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company.

In 1850 this second congregation was organized as the St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church; land was purchased on Bank Street, just east of Main and a spacious church building was erected. The dedicatory exercises took place November 10, 1852. "St. Paul's Church" was fully recognized by the conference and Rev. Ralph W. Allen was appointed the first pastor.

The Union Methodist Episcopal Church

A conflagration destroyed a number of buildings on South Main Street, on the night of February 15, 1916. This fire provided an opportune time for the city to widen the thoroughfare and the "First Church" decided to sell its property. The Cherry and Webb Building now occupies the site.

The Boards of Trustees of the "First Church" and "St. Paul's Church", in a joint conference held February 27, 1916 voted to recommend that the churches re-unite, pool their resources and build a new church in some more favorable locality. This recommendation was accepted by the two churches. A site was selected on the corner of North Main and Locust Streets but this site was sold and the beautiful, modern structure, on Highland Avenue was erected, in which the two bodies are working in harmony with success.

The Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church

The Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church now located on Griffin Street has an interesting history. It was a child of the First Methodist Church for it grew out of a Sunday school organized in 1842 with Abner L. Westgate as the superintendent. The first meetings were held in a tenement block on the main Tiverton road. Later better accommodations were secured in a large room over the Bay State Print Works on Globe Street. Mr. Chapin, one of the owners, became interested in behalf of the operatives and purchased a lot on Globe Street on which a church was built and dedicated in 1850. The Print Works was closed and the church



Courtesy Frederick W. Harrison

SOUTH MAIN STREET — FIRST METHODIST CHURCH About 1840, looking south from Borden Street



building and land passed into the hands of the Methodists. The church was then known as the Globe Street Methodist Church. After the pastorate of Elihu Grant, when the affairs of the parish became critical, the First Methodist Church provided aid.

In 1869, Hon. John S. Brayton and Mrs. Mary B. Young, in recognition of their family interest in Methodism, provided the church with a substantial sum of money. The name of the church was changed to the Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church in recognition of their generosity.

A new building was erected on Griffin Street in 1898. The old building on Globe Street was sold to the First Polish National Church.

Rev. Elihu Grant was first listed in the Fall River Directory as a book-keeper. For a short period of time he was in the furniture business with J. D. Flint and L. F. Nichols. He was prominent in the affairs of Fall River, Rhode Island. He was Town Clerk (Town Clerk was also clerk of Court of Probate), Treasurer, Collector and Chairman of the School Committee. He was President of the Tiverton bank.

The North, The Quarry Street and The Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Churches

The "North Church" at Steep Brook occupied its present building as early as 1854. The "Quarry Street Church" was organized in 1870. The "Summerfield Church" was organized in 1875 and for a time was known as the Terry Street or North Main Street Methodist Episcopal Church. At that time Crescent Street was called North Main Street and the more direct road West North Main Street. Terry Street connected with what is now Crescent Street. A new and larger building with a parish house was later built on North Main Street at the corner of Hood and the name of the church was changed, first to the North Park then to the Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Church.¹

The Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church

From about 1868 to 1895 there were several negro families residing on the north side of Maple Street between Linden Street and what is now Grove Street. In 1881, the Maple Street African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized and held meetings in a small wooden building on the south side of the street. They worshiped there until 1918. The older buildings in the neighborhood had been demolished to make way for more

¹ The Brownell Street Baptist Chapel has united with the "Summerfield Church". The union is known as the Park United Church.

modern apartments and the colored folk had moved to other sections. The congregation however continue their activities in the building vacated by the Fowler Congregational Church on Hanover Street. They assumed their present name in 1921.

The First Christian Church

The First Christian Church,² informally known as the Franklin Street Church, in January 1831 was incorporated by an act of the Legislature under the name of the First Christian Union Society in Troy. Their organization had been accomplished as early as April 1829. According to the church records, the Rev. Bro. J. V. Hines became the first settled pastor, June 1, 1829. "The Rev. William H. Taylor commenced his labors with the church Sept. 11, 1831; his first service being held in the 'First Union Chapel' later destroyed by the fire of 1843."

The growth in membership was rapid and about 1842 a group separated from the "First Church" and the Second Christian Church of Fall River was established. The "Second Church" continued until about 1853 when a recorded minute of the "First Church" states — "Received into the Church" some members of the Second Christian Church extinct."

The present church was erected very soon after the destruction of the first church or chapel. For over a hundred years, this Christian body exercised a profound influence for good in the community. Like the other denominations the missionary urge was strong and workers were sent to outlying sections of the city to aid in the establishment of Sunday schools.

North Christian Church

Two of the older Fall River churches are located north of Steep Brook corners. Mention has been made of the Methodist Church. The North Christian Church, although not incorporated as a society until 1842 had its beginning in 1832 when local residents gathered in their homes for the study of the Bible. In 1835, Capt. John Read and C. C. Dillingham of the First Congregational Church organized a Sunday School and meetings were held in the school house until Mrs. Caroline Boomer donated the land and the church was built about 1842.

² Discontinued services Jan. 8, 1941.

³ The One Hundredth Anniversary Program of the First Christian Church.

The Bogle Street Christian Church

Encouraged and aided by the First Christian Church and its pastor Rev. S. Wright Butler, a self-sacrificing group of men and women in the eastern section of the city started a mission, December 6, 1874, which has developed into a flourishing, independent church. The Bogle Street Christian church on its fiftieth anniversary published an interesting account of its growth and accomplishments.

The Rev. Henry Arnold,⁵ the present pastor, has given twenty-four years of faithful service, ministering to his flock. He is a man beloved not alone by his people but by those of all races and religious faiths who come in contact with him.

The United Presbyterian Church

The editor is indebted to Miss Mary J. S. Bates for important records concerning Presbyterianism in Fall River. "As early as 1833, Rev. Chaunsey Webster, a licentiate of the Associate Presbytery of Albany, N. Y., was assigned to Fall River (Troy), to minister to those of Presbyterian persuation in this community." An Associate Church was organized in 1837. This group had no church building and no minister. They disbanded in 1840. Again, in June 1846, another Presbyterian group assembled and by August, over one hundred and fifty attended the Sabbath meetings. At a meeting in the home of Mr. and Mrs. McIntosh, which was on Anawan Street where the Boys' Club now stands, an Associate Reform Presbyterian Church was organized, June 30, 1846. Meetings were held, first in Fire Men's Hall on Pleasant Street, then in the old town hall and later in a small building on Union Street, south of Columbia Street.

Their next meeting house was purchased from the Second Christian Church not long after its erection. Fowler states — "The place of worship on Pearl Street was purchased by the Society in 1849." The Centennial History of Fall River records — "Church on Pearl Street corner of Anawan Street, Built, 1851." This building now used as a storehouse was architecturally, within and without, a close counterpart of the Christian Church on Franklin Street. In 1852 shares were issued to care for the cost of the property and by 1853 the debt was largely liquidated. Fowler states, "They now own their commodius and substantial church edifice and ground

⁴ The Bogle St. Church is now Congregational. ⁵ The Rev. Henry Arnold retired in 1942.

connected with it, free from all incumberance." Here the Presbyterians

worshipped for over seventy-five years.

The first settled pastor was the Rev. David Wallace.⁶ He assumed his pastoral duties in June 1851. During the second pastorate, that of the Rev. William Mc. Claren (1854-1866), the name of the church was changed from the Associate Reform Presbyterian Church to the United Presbyterian Church, for at that time the Associate Reform and the Associate Churches were united. This was in 1858.

The Rev. William J. Martin, D.D. began his pastorate, May 2, 1886 and remained until his death, February 19, 1932. Dr. Martin was born in Philadelphia, where he received his early education in the public schools. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and finished his theological studies at Allegheny Theological, now the Pittsburg-Xenia Theological Seminary. He received his doctor's degree from Westminster College. Dr. Martin was a member of the Fall River School Committee for eighteen years (1894 to 1912). At the opening of the City's seventy-fifth anniversary, Dr. Martin delivered an address on "The Growth of Church Life".

In March 1926, the old church on Pearl Street was abandoned and the beautiful, pure Gothic structure on the corner of Rock and Walnut Streets was dedicated. Dr. Martin was privileged to spend the closing years of his life serving his people from the new edifice. As a pastor, preacher and valued citizen Dr. Martin will long be remembered.

The sixth and present minister to the church is the Rev. Luther Knox Peacock, D.D. He began his work September 18, 1932.

The Syrian United Presbyterian Church

This church locally known as the "Syrian Protestant Church" was organized under the guidance of the United Presbyterian Church, and occupies the chapel on Harrison Street formerly owned by the First Baptist Church.

The Unitarian Church

Reminiscent of olden days is the edifice of the Unitarian Church, now located on North Main Street between Cherry and Locust Streets. In Barber's "Historical Collections" published in 1841 is a picture of the central part of Fall River taken from the vicinity of Pine Street, looking south.

⁶ The Rev. David Wallace became the first President of Monmouth College.

In the foreground is the "Stone Church". On the horizon stands the Unitarian Church, then located on the sidehill at the corner of Second and Borden Streets. In 1860 this building was torn down and rebuilt on its present site with but very little change in architectural construction.

In 1832, the Unitarian Society of "Fallriver" in the town of Troy was incorporated. The society purchased the church building on Anawan Street (then called Broadway) for which the First Congregational Society had no further use. This meeting house, they used until their first minister, Rev. G. W. Briggs was ordained (1834) and their new house of worship dedicated in 1835.

In 1848, Rev. Samuel Longfellow, a brother of the poet Henry W. Longfellow, became pastor. He was a member of the School Committee of the town and strongly supported the establishment of a public High School. The public school on William Street bears his name.

Rev. Daniel W. Stevens, the first superintendent of Fall River schools was a Unitarian minister without pastoral duties.

The Church of the Ascension

Mrs. Margaret Durfee Johnson, in the "Annals of the Church of the Ascension" printed in 1912, states that "the first service according to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, held in (what was then) the village of Fall River, was conducted by the Rev. James C. Richmond on a Sunday evening in 1835". This service was held in the Unitarian Church. As further evidence that the Episcopalians were welcomed by other organized churches in the village, we find that on July 13th, a public service was held in the Congregational church and again on July 15th they met in the Methodist church where steps were taken to form a Parish Church. Rev. Patrick H. Greenleaf was appointed minister and Pocasset Hall was agreed upon as a temporary meeting place. Pocasset Hall soon proved to be too small and permission was obtained to use Town Hall. Land was secured on which to build a church but it was found more advantageous to purchase the church building on South Main Street, which the Baptists had abandoned, when they built "The Temple". This, their first church, was consecrated for worship in April, 1840. At that time there were sixty members from forty families.

Rev. Patrick H. Greenleaf was a mission pastor. The first rector was Rev. George Maxwell Randall who served from 1838 to 1844. He was later consecrated the first missionary bishop of Colorado. Mr. Randall while in Fall River had a number of private pupils. Asa Bronson, pastor of the

Baptist Church and John C. Milne, later part owner of the "Fall River News" took lessons in Latin and Greek. He also had classes in two private schools. It was when Mr. Randall was rector that one of his vestrymen, Mr. Richard Houghton, closed the Print Works on Christmas. "It was a very daring thing to do in the face of custom and popular opinion, Christmas began to come into its own in the little town." Mr. Randall was a member of the School Committee and for two or three years its chairman.

The old church was burned Dec. 24, 1850, and a new church was erected on the old site and dedicated Feb. 12, 1852. It was later moved to the west on Charity Lane and the lot sold to E. S. Brown, who erected a block for his dry goods store; now a part of the R. A. McWhirr Company.

In 1873 the church was holding services in Music Hall on Franklin Street. On Nov. 29, 1875, the architecturally beautiful church on Rock Street, constructed of Fall River granite with brick trimmings was dedicated. A parish house has been constructed connecting with the church and extending back to Purchase Street.

Christ Church, Swansea — St. John's Church — St. James' Church St. Mark's Church — St. Luke's Church — St. Stephen's Church

The Church of the Ascension is the mother church of Christ Church in Swansea organized in 1846 and in Fall River it fostered St. John's Church, 1878; St. James' Church, 1884; St. Mark's Church, 1886; St. Luke's Church, 1897. St. Stephen's Church is an outgrowth of a mission of St. John's Church and was organized in 1896.

The Rev. Emelius W. Smith rector of the Church of the Ascension, Rev. Percy S. Grant, rector of "St. Mark's" and Rev. Herman Page, rector of "St. John's" will be remembered for their marked ability and interest in social and civic affairs. Rector Smith served from 1884 to his retirement in 1912. Rev. Percy S. Grant went from "St. Mark's" to The Church of the Ascension, in New York city. Rev. Herman Page became Bishop of Michigan.

The Church of the New Jerusalem

The followers of Swedenborg organized in 1839. They were few in number and for many years met in private houses. The Fall River directory for 1857 states "The Receivers of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church hold their meetings for worship in Hall No. 7, Pocasset House every Sabbath morning. A meeting is also held Sabbath evenings at the home of Mrs. G. Mundy, 29 Elm Street. They have no settled minister,

and one of the 'Receivers' usually conducts the services. The seats are free." John Westall was a "Receiver" and for many years was the leader. He was a designer in the American Print Works and his fine taste contributed much to the value of its products. Mr. Westall was prominent, outspoken and refined. His was a great influence for good during the period of our development as a municipality. The school building on Maple Street was named in his honor. In 1882 Mr. Westall was first listed as pastor of the church. Several other pastors followed him.

In 1869, they built a small church on Rock Street. While the first Technical High School was under construction it was moved to the grounds of the Durfee High School, for use as a shop. Later it was purchased by the Greek Orthodox Church and is now in use by them. It is located on Cherry Street, just west of North Main Street.

At present, the Church of the New Jerusalem holds no meetings but retains its organization. Jefferson Borden 3rd, grandson of John Westall, is the leader and Henry A. Dexter the treasurer.





ST. MARY'S CATHEDRAL



Chapter IV

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

The first Catholics to visit Narragansett Bay, at a time when the Indians were the only other dwellers here, were the Norsemen, in or about the year 1000. They explored the entire area of the bay, and upon their return to Iceland the details of the voyage were reduced to manuscript form. A hundred years later, this manuscript was in possession of one Jonas Torfason, who, in 1184, presented it to Bishop Klaeng of Skalholt, who, in turn, sent it to the Vatican. The manuscript has been lithographed, translated into English, and with certification by the Papal Secretary, has a limited circulation.

Giovanni Verrazano, a Catholic mariner in the service of Francis I, a Catholic King, has left us a written and vivid account of his visit in 1524, including description of the bay and its islands and Indian inhabitants.

Later Miguel Cortereal, also a Catholic, who apparently became shipwrecked in the Bay and permanently stranded, left evidence of his visit which tradition supports, though it is not evidenced by manuscript.

The English settlements, 1637-8-9, on Narragansett Bay, evidence no Catholic priest or laity, and Peleg Sanford, writing about the year 1700, declares "we know none of them among us". Of the many sailors and mariners who came to Newport and Providence in those early times, record exists of only one Catholic, prior to the American Revolution, and he was Stephen Decatur of Newport.

In 1780 came the French fleet with many French and Irish officers and men in the service of a Catholic King, and at the old Colony House, Newport, they set up an altar where the chaplains celebrated Mass and administered the Blessed Sacrament, and in December 1780, Admiral D. Ternay was buried in Trinity Church yard while twelve priests chanted the requiem. He was buried with Catholic rites in the Protestant churchyard. Some few Catholics remained in Newport when the fleet withdrew, but no appreciable number gathered until the revolutionary troubles in the West Indies,

when French refugees of good lineage settled in both Newport and Bristol, Bristol then being the shire town of Bristol County which included Fall River, though at that time there were no Catholic worshippers in Fall River. The first Catholic Church in the Narragansett country seems to have been located in April 1828, when Father Robert Woodley bought an old school house on Barney Street in Newport, repaired it, and placed in it an altar and pews. In the following October, Bishop Fenwick celebrated Mass, confirmed eleven persons, and preached a sermon which is still generally quoted, urging a more commodious church. By August 1837, his successor, Father John Corry, had erected St. Joseph's Church which accommodated 800 worshippers.

John H. Greene, in his article on the Catholics on the Island of Aquidneck, says they thank Dr. John Clarke, the founder of Newport, for that they have never been accounted delinquent on account of doctrine, have grown and prospered with every freedom in their services, and freedom to erect their churches, rectories, schools, and other religious structures.

What he says of Aquidneck applies equally to the other settlements around the bay, including Fall River, a large part of which was, until 1862, in Rhode Island, and just across the river from Aquidneck until that time. The present Cathedral was built on each side of the line which separated the two colonies.

I find no contemporary record of any Catholic church activities in Fall River until the history of Orin Fowler, which was published in 1862. He was an ecclesiastic, and supposedly made careful reference to all clerical subjects. The Roman Catholic Church apparently had few communicants here until that time for he says only the following:

"St. Mary's Church (Roman Catholic) was established in 1836; the first name was St. John Baptist, which was changed upon the occupation of their new cathedral in 1855. The cornerstone of this cathedral was laid by the Right Rev. Fitzpatric, Bishop of Boston, August 8, 1852. The dimensions of the structure were 67 feet by 150. It is built in the Gothic style and of uncut granite. The first pastor of that church was Rev. John Corry; second pastor, Rev. Richard Hardy; third pastor, the present incumbent, Rev. E. Murphy, appointed April 1840. The total number of communicants, connected with the various Catholic churches in Fall River, is 2341, and the total of pupils in the Sabbath schools 2918." This may have been a number of years before 1862.

¹ The Rev. Mr. Fowler died ten years before this publication of his book.

St. Mary's Church was the cradle of catholicism in Fall River. Rev. Edward Murphy was pastor from 1840 to 1887, which is the year I returned from college. During all my boyhood days, he was a familiar sight on the streets and well respected. In 1874, three Sisters of Mercy from Providence began to teach in a parochial school known as the "Academy". In 1873, a convent was purchased on the west side of Second Street (at the top of the hill) from the estate of Alexander Milne, and the teaching Academy was moved there. In 1878, the foundation for the large academy was constructed on the east side of Second Street, opposite the cathedral. St. Mary's parish was divided in 1882 and again in 1885; in the first instance, the Sts. Peter and Paul parish was formed with Father Patrick Doyle as pastor and in the latter year, the parish of St. Louis was inaugurated with Father Louis Deady as pastor.

Late in 1869, St. Anne's parish was founded with a church at the corner of Hunter and Hope Streets; and in 1873, three additional parishes were carved out of St. Mary's parish, viz: the Sacred Heart under the pastorate of Father Francis Quinn, St. Joseph's under the care of Father William Bric and St. Patrick's in charge of Father John Kelly.

In 1874, the Notre Dame parish was ceded from St. Anne's parish with Rev. Pierre Bedard as pastor. The first church, a wooden structure, was destroyed, and in 1902, a beautiful stone edifice replaced it. The powerful compositions reproduced on the ceiling were executed by the Italian painter, Ludovico Cremonini.

In 1840, there was one church and one priest and not over 300 Catholics in town; in 1887, there were nine churches, fifteen priests and 30,000 Catholics. Their religious needs were taken care of in other ways, viz: six schools, six convents and one orphan asylum. Rev. Christopher Hughes succeeded Father Murphy as pastor of St. Mary's, and served from 1887.

The first undertaking of Father Hughes was the beautification of his church; its furnishings were theretofore temporary and the interior had never been finished. Father Hughes installed three new altars, new pews, a heating system, imported new windows from Germany, and made wise purchases of adjoining real estate. He built a rectory on the site of the old St. John's Hall at the corner of Spring and Second Streets. The total cost of his improvements was \$130,000. and the debt was paid within fourteen years. In 1890, he set up a high school, but this was abandoned because of insufficient parish income.

The debt of St. Mary's Church was fully paid and it was consecrated by Bishop Harkins in 1901.

The diocese of Providence was divided in 1904 and a new diocese of Fall River was created. Rev. William Stang was consecrated its first Bishop. Almost simultaneously with the creation of the new diocese, the White Sisters of the Holy Ghost, refugees from religious persecution in France, came to do nursing work in this city. In May 1906, the cornerstone for a new three story school to be modern in every detail was laid by Bishop Stang, and on September 11, 1907, the school was formally opened. Bishop Stang, however, did not live to see this opening; he died in Rochester, Minn. shortly after a serious operation, and Rev. Daniel F. Feehan became his successor as the second Bishop of the Fall River diocese.

Next came the resignation of Father Hughes. For some time he had been in failing health, and he resigned in January 1908, and died the following April. His successor at St. Mary's was Rev. James E. Cassidy. Father Cassidy had studied in Rome and had assisted as Chancellor to Bishop Stang. He at once further renovated the church; installed a new lighting system, a new shrine, and a new Baptistry in the rear of the church, and beautified the sanctuary, installed a new altar rail and two beautiful side altars. On January 1, 1908, Father Cassidy was appointed Vicar General of the diocese. He built a large nursery building on Third Street in the rear of the White Sisters Convent, and this was dedicated to the memory of Bishop Stang. In 1912, at a solemn pontifical mass, Father Cassidy was created a Domestic Prelate, and in 1913, he was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's parish. He was succeeded at St. Mary's by Rev. Francis J. Bradley. Father Bradley served until 1922 when he was in turn succeeded by his assistant, Rev. James M. Quinn.

In 1930, Father Quinn was succeeded by Rev. Charles A. Donovan. In May of that year, Bishop Feehan, who had been in failing health, needed assistance in his work. Then, the duties of Auxiliary Bishop devolved upon Msgr. Cassidy. He was consecrated by the Apostolic Delegate on May 27, 1930. In July 1934, Bishop Feehan deceased. In June 1935, a new building on St. Mary's grounds known as the Bishops' Chapel and Crypt was completed, and the bodies of Bishops Stang and Feehan were removed to the crypt.

Among the outstanding Catholic clergy in Fall River, the names of Bishop Cassidy, Rev. Pierre Bedard, and Rev. Charles A. Donovan are prominent.

In his earlier days as priest and monsignor, Bishop Cassidy carved a niche for himself as a champion of labor and a Temperance Leader. He was a mediator in many labor disputes, and always upheld the cause of

labor. His reputation as a Temperance lecturer went far beyond the city limits. Always a gifted orator, he had the power to sway his audience.

Rev. Pierre Bedard was a real father to the French people of Notre Dame de Lourdes in the Flint district. Through his indefatigable efforts, the church was built. He had a remarkable talent for music and considerable powers as an orator. He guided the members of his flock not only in spiritual but in temporal matters, and gained the recognition of prominent Americans.

Rev. Charles A. Donovan earned a very enviable reputation in the vicinity for his efficient work. He had been a curate at the Sacred Heart Church and later became diocesan director of charities. He had personal charge of the charities at St. Vincent's Home, of which he was supervisor, and his success in this enterprise was very marked. He was very popular not only with the children at the Home, but among men of prominence throughout the city. We are proud of his accomplishments.

Overlooking a wide terrain from the summit of Highland Avenue at No. 2446 is the most elaborate memorial of recent years, viz: the Catholic Memorial Home, which is under the spiritual guidance of Rev. Edward J. Gorman and under the care of the Carmelite Sisters for the Aged. Rev. Raymond T. Considine, as director of charities, has supervising charge. It is incorporated and is governed by a Board of Trustees and as established, its policy creates the Home as a haven for aged men and women regardless of creed or race. The capacity of the unit at the present time is approximately one hundred, and living accommodations consist of private rooms and semi-private or two-bed rooms; the aspect of an institution is avoided and every convenience and detail develops the idea of a real home for the individual. Located in the very center of the building is the heart of the unit, a beautiful Colonial chapel exquisitely designed. The common rooms, particularly the auditorium and dining hall, continue the home-like atmosphere and it has all the appointments to bring comfort and peace. The exterior grounds are in keeping with the project. To the south of the main building is a separate unit known as the Priests' Hostel, wherein invalid and retired clergymen may pass their final years. This Home also has its focal point, a chapel, where spiritual and material comfort is available.

Now at the beginning of the fifth decade of the present century, the Roman Catholic church in Fall River enlists in its service one cathedral, twenty-five churches, one bishop and seventy priests. Their religious requirements are met by twenty-eight schools, sixteen convents, two orphan asylums, two hospitals, one home for the aged, and twenty-seven ecclesiastical residences. Eighty per cent of the residents of Fall River are Catholics.

This Church and its servants, with powers and efficiency increasing as the years roll by, has during the last decade excelled all other agencies in making the world safe for righteous people, meeting the powerful influence of communism and socialism with an even superior force, without which our civilization and the influences of religious love would be in serious danger of collapse.

The Catholic Churches in Fall River are listed, the date of their founding, the first and last pastors, followed by the Catholic School Statistics.

	Parish F	Founded	Address	First Pastor	Present Pastor
1. St. N	lary's	1837	407 Spring St.	John Corry	James J. Gerrard
	nne's (F)		So. Main St.	Paul de Montaubrieg	Dominique Beaulne
	ed Heart		115 Linden St.	Francis Quinn	James R. Burns
	oseph's		1355 No. Main St.	William Bric	Joseph P. Lyons
5. St. P	atrick's	1873	So. Main Street	John Kelly	Edward J. Moriarty
	Dame (F)		Notre Dame St.	J. B. Bedard	L. Damase Robert
	Lady of the Im-				
	late Conception		Thomas St.	Owen J. Kiernan	John L. McNamara
	Peter and Paul		Snell St.	Patrick Doyle	George C. Maxwell
9. St. I.	ouis	. 1885	440 Bradford Ave.	Louis Deady	Thomas Trainor
	latthew's (F)		St. Mary's St.	J. A. Payan	George F. Cain
11. Sant	o Christo (P)	. 1891	240 Columbia	C. A. Martens	Francisco C. Bettencourt
	ed Sacrament				
	formerly St.				•
	inic's		2470 So. Main	P. Gillant, O.P.	Osias Bouche r
13. St. J	ohn Baptist (F)	. 1895	Stafford Rd. and		
	n 7 (m))		Tucker St.	J. S. Fortin	Philias L. Jalbert
	Stanislaus (PI)		Rockland St.	P. Guzik	Hugo Dylla
	Roch's (F)		889 Pine St.	J. T. Giguere	J. Adrien Gauthier
	Aichael's (P)		205 Essex St.	Francesco Flores	John F. Ferraz
	Lady of the Holy		100 D	nn JI	
	ry (I)		120 Beattie	R. Parrillo	John A. Chippendale
18. Espi	rito Santo (P)	1904	295 Alden	George Silveira	Manuel S. Travassos
	William's	1905	690 Stafford Rd.	Patrick J. McGee	Francis J. Maloney
	Anthony of the	1011	0 1	Gabriel Corkemanz	D. L. L. F.J
	ert (S)	1911	Quequechan St.	Gabriei Corkemanz	Dr. Joseph Eid
	Lady of Health	1014	660 Cambridge	Francesco Bettencourt	Antonio L. da Silva
	Elizabeth (P)		500 Tucker St.	John De Valles	Joseph M. Silvia
	Lady of the	1913	Joo rucker St.	Joini De Valles	boseph 1.1. Olivia
Ang	els (P)	1916	Dwelly St.	Joseph Toledo	Dr. Adrian Moniz
24 Holy	Cross (PI)	1917	54 Child St.	Stanislaus Bona	Raphael Marciniak
	Anthony of		or china en		rapidor racinal
	ла (Р)	1923	Sixteenth St.	Antonio V. Carmo	Arthur C. dos Reis
	Name		Read St.	George McNamee	James A. Coyle
	anian Church of				,
	the Baptist		492 Center St.		Rev. Dennis Kulmatytsky
	F) French	(P) F	Portuguese (PI)	Polish (I) Ita	Jian (S) Syrian

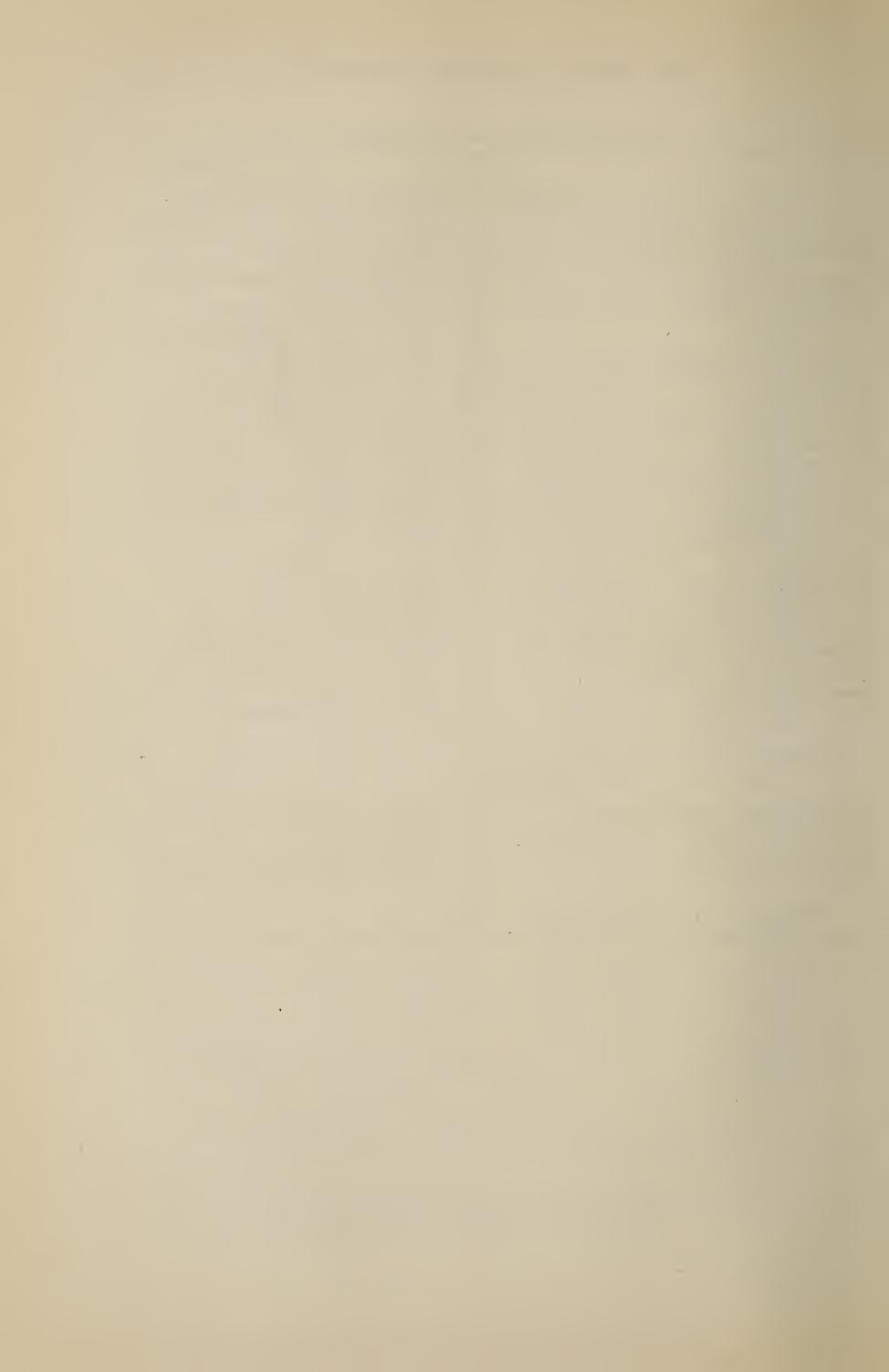
The Ukranian Church of St. John the Baptist at 492 Center Street is a Catholic Church in union with the See of Rome. It comes under the jurisdiction not of the Diocese of Fall River but of the Ukranian Greek Catholic Diocese of the United States whose Bishop, the Most Reverend Constantine Bohachevsky, D.C., resides at Philadelphia, Pa.

The founders of this church were fugitives from Ukraine, from which country they fled fifty years ago, in search of freedom of worship and for political freedom which had been denied them in their homeland. Their advanced schools, with a museum, and a college, are located in Stamford, Conn.

Catholic Schools in Fall River

Name	Enrollm (School year						
St. Mary's Cathedral School Blessed Sacrament School Espirito Santo School Holy Cross School Notre Dame School Prevost School St. Joseph's Orphanage Sacred Heart School St. Anne School St. John Baptist School St. Joseph School St. Matthew School St. Matthew School St. Michael School St. Patrick School St. Patrick School St. Poter and Paul School St. Stanislaus School St. Stanislaus School St. Vincent's Home St. John's Day Nursery School Bishop Stang Day Nursery School Academy of the Sacred Heart Dominican Academy Jesus-Mary Academy	404 386 116 956 226 352 687 1108 435 260 189 403 311 474 428 340 184 99 63 L 37 130 96	Sisters of St. Joseph Franciscan Missionaries of Mary Franciscan Sisters Religious of Jesus and Mary Brothers of Christian Instruction Sisters of Charity Sisters of the Holy Union Dominican Sisters Sisters of St. Joseph Sisters of Mercy Sisters of Mercy Sisters of the Holy Union Sisters of Mercy Sisters of St. Joseph Felician Sisters Sisters of the Holy Ghost Daughters of the Holy Ghost Sisters of the Holy Union Dominican Sisters					
Тотац	8,177						
High Schools Academy of the Sacred Hearts							
Dominican Academy Jesus-Mary Academy Monsignor Prevost	101	Dominican Sisters Religious of Jesus and Mary Brothers of Christian Instruction					
Total	585						

1139033



Chapter V

PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHURCHES — THE SALVATION ARMY
CATHOLIC CHURCHES (NOT ROMAN CATHOLIC)
SYNAGOGUES — SMALLER DENOMINATIONS
SOME RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS OF THE PAST

>>>>>>>>>>

Primitive Methodist Churches

At the present time, there are three Primitive Methodist Churches in Fall River. The "First Church" located on Plymouth Avenue was erected in 1872. The "Second Church" on Dwelly Street was organized in 1891, and the Sykes Primitive Methodist Church on Haffards Street in 1892. There was from about 1897 to 1908 the "Fourth Church" on Brightman Street.

The Salvation Army

An English family, who had been members of the Salvation Army in the old country moved to Fall River and worshipped at the Summerfield Methodist Episcopal Church. They observed that conditions warranted the establishment of an "Army Post" here and they wrote the General's Headquarters in London. This resulted in the New York office sending to this city in November 1883, Capt. and Mrs. Hulmes. They held their meetings for eleven years in the old Opera House on Court Square. The quality and nature of the work of "The Army", in time, was approved and supported by the community. Their present "Citadel", on the corner of Bedford and High Streets was erected in 1903.

Catholic Churches

There are four Catholic Churches in the city not under the Roman Catholic jurisdiction. The First Polish Catholic Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary purchased their property on Globe Street, about 1870 from the Brayton Methodist Episcopal Church. The Holy Trinity (Polish)

Church is located on Winthrop Street and St. John's Ukranian Church on Center Street. The St. Demetrios Greek Orthodox Church, previously mentioned is located on lower Cherry Street.

Synagogues

The first Hebrew congregation to be recorded in the "Fall River Directory" was in 1891 when a Jewish chapel, at 117 South Main Street was listed. The cornerstone for the first synagogue to be erected was laid in 1899 by the Congregation Adas Israel on Pearl Street. Since that time synagogues have been erected by other congregations: — the Brethren of Jacob (Agudath Ben Jacob) on Quarry Street, in 1903; Ahavatachin on Weybosset Street, in 1909 and the American Brotherhood of Israel, in 1914, on Union Street. The Congregation Beis David conduct services on Vale Street.

The Temple Beth-El organized about 1927 and purchased the St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church building on Bank Street. This building was destroyed in the conflagration of 1928 and the congregation erected in 1933 the imposing temple on the corner of High and Locust Streets. They also purchased the North Fall River School house and converted it into a chapel connected with their burial grounds.

Smaller Denominations

There are now (1940), five denominations which have a small local following; four of which have been functioning for over fifty years. The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints now located on Claffin Street was organized about 1885. The New Advent Church organized in 1887 is located on Coral Street. The Church of Christ Scientist have their rooms on the corner of Rock and Pine Streets. They organized in 1892. The Seventh Day Adventist Church now occupies the chapel on Foster Street formerly occupied by the Trinity Baptist Church. The Manchester Evangelical Church is on Pelham Street.

Some Religious Organizations of the Past

The word transitory would not apply to some of the churches and chapels which are now non-existent. Most of them were established in communities where there was a demand for their services, where in after

¹ The first to introduce Christian Science practice in Fall River were Mr. and Mrs. Seabury T. Manley in 1883. Stephen A. Chace, who was secretary of the first "class", became treasurer of the "Mother Church" in Boston. He handled large sums of money from contributors and a force of clerks worked full time at his residence here.

years the population of their neighborhood changed and there was no need for their continuance. There is also a growing tendency among Protestants to consider their denominational differences as of secondary importance, which results in a frequent transfer of members and in consolidations.

In an interesting paper read before the Fall River Historical Society, mention was made of a Free Will Baptist Church organized in 1844. A foundation for their church was built on Bedford Street, near Oak Street. "In 1850, records show that the society defaulted payment and the property was taken by force of Execution."

Columbian Hall, which was located at the northeast corner of Second and Borden Streets, was situate on land owned by Cook Borden and was used by a Universalist Society as a place of worship. It was burned in the fire of 1843 and was one of the five houses of worship then situate in Fall River, which were rebuilt after this great fire.

The new building was called Berean Temple, and it was dedicated by a sermon from a former pastor named Dean early in December 1843. The temple and twenty-four rods of land were deeded by Cook Borden to the Society in 1847. The Fall River Monitor, on December 9th, 1843 describes the hall as well fitted "for a lecture room, for concerts, etc., and it is intended for such use. The Fall River Lyceum is to give a course of lectures there".

This first Universalist Society was incorporated March 7, 1840 and we have a list of its pastors as follows:

Daniel P. Livermore, settled in 1845 William W. Dean " 1847 B. H. Davis " 1850

The above appears in the Fall River Directory of 1855, but the next directory (1857) makes no reference to the Universalist Church. Investigation shows that the society had meanwhile been discontinued. Fowler says (1862) "The Universalist Society has no meeting house and no pastor". Further record shows that when this society was discontinued a considerable number of its members joined the Unitarian Society. Among them were the families of Chester W. Greene and John E. Grouard.

While Pastor Livermore was settled in Fall River he was married. His wife Mary A. Livermore became a famous lecturer during the Civil War period. For four years, she was on the Sanitary Commission of the federal government and was a very famous lecturer, made many friends in Fall River while her husband was pastor here. These friendships lasted during her entire life. She took a great interest in the Borden murder; was

accounted a friend of Lizzie Borden, and made a special trip to Fall River to see her. She was also an intimate of Mrs. Robert Adams, and on her last trip to Fall River made a special effort to meet Edward S. Adams with whom she had a lengthy and confidential conference.

"Mary Ashton Livermore, the American reformer, was born in Boston in 1821 and died in 1905. Her father was Timothy Rice. She became the wife of Daniel P. Livermore, a Universalist minister, who settled in Fall River, in 1845. She labored with much ability in behalf of the United States Sanitary Commission during the Civil War and took a prominent position as a writer and a public speaker on Woman Suffrage and various social and religious questions. She was editor of the Woman's Journal of Boston, and author of several books, including 'My Story of the War' which narrates her four years personal experience as a nurse in the Union Army."

000

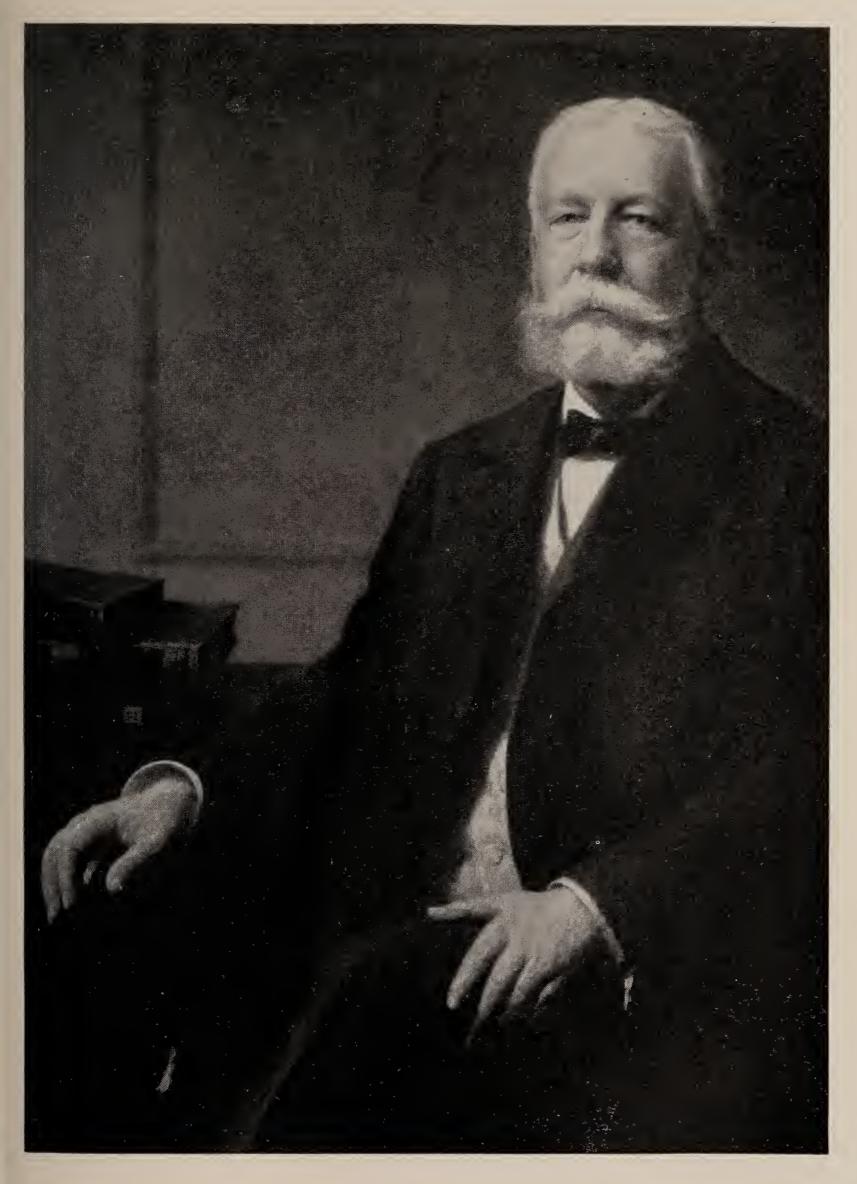
Presbyterian churches have been organized in the past; some of which held services for several years. About 1871 an unsuccessful attempt was made to organize and for a very short time The First Presbyterian Church held meetings in Flint's Block on Pleasant Street. In 1885 there were two Presbyterian Churches other than the "United Church". The Presbyterian Church of America held meetings in Masonic Hall on Franklin Street and The Presbyterian Church of Fall River held their meetings in the old Central Church on Bedford Street. In 1887, the Presbyterian Church of Fall River became the Westminster Presbyterian Church and held their services on South Main Street opposite Washington Street. The Rev. Rockweed MacQueston was the pastor. Again, the church moved to Warren Street where the Rev. John Brown was for a time the pastor. This church disbanded in 1900.

The Globe Presbyterian Church located on West Charles Street was organized in 1890. Before it discontinued services in 1916, it had changed its name to The First Presbyterian Church.

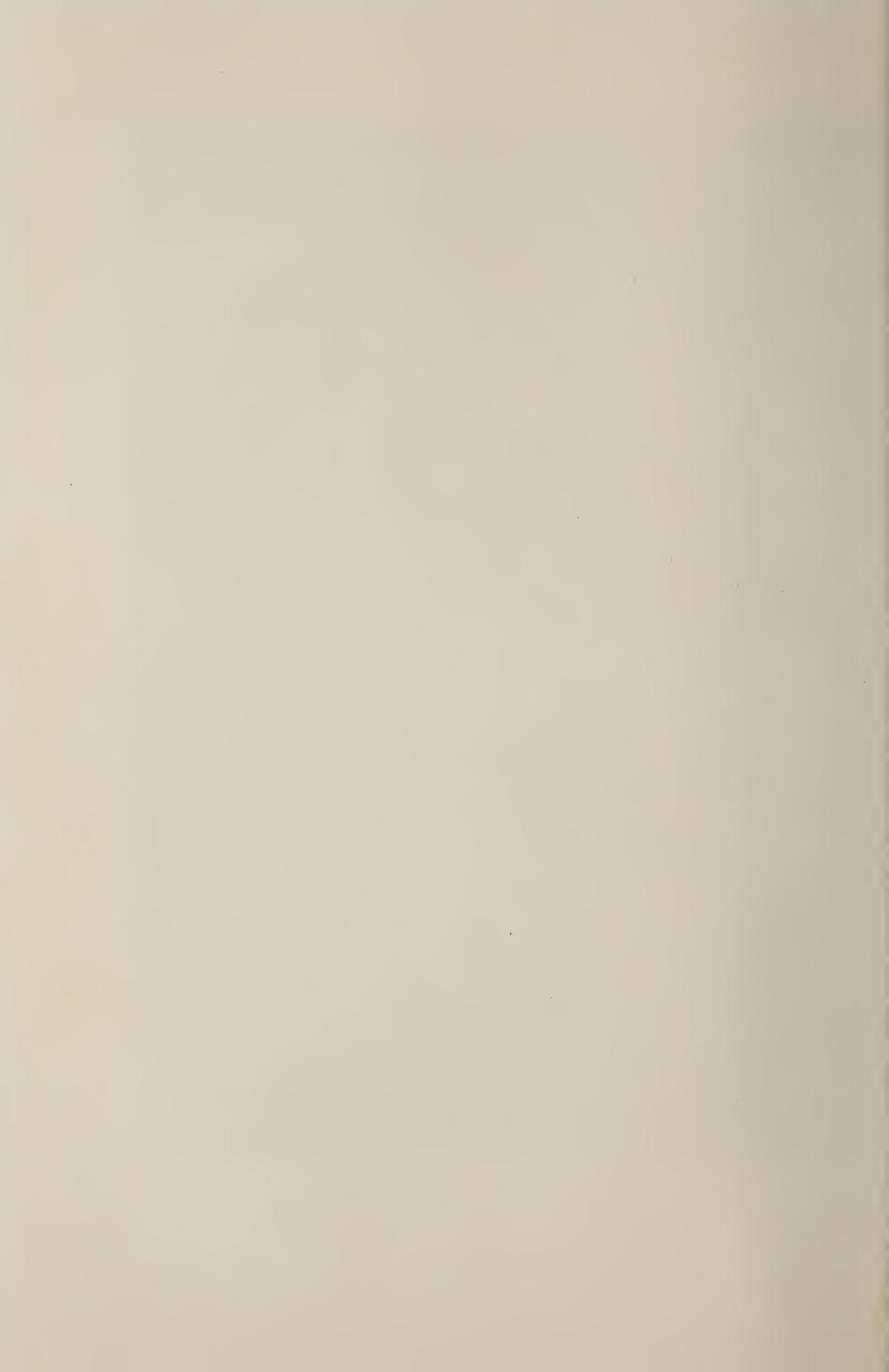
000

Between 1895 and 1900 two Lutheran Churches were started, neither had a large enough following to continue.

Several churches of the past have been dealt with under their denominational headings.



LEONTINE LINCOLN



LEONTINE LINCOLN

1846 - 1923

When we consider the educational annals of Fall River during the last half century, the services rendered by Leontine Lincoln as a layman, to maintain and advance standards are pre-eminent. Mr. Lincoln was for twenty-four years (1880-1904), a member of the school committee and for sixteen years the chairman. He was also the secretary of the Board of Trustees of the B. M. C. Durfee High School. He was one of the organizers of the Bradford Durfee Textile School, elected president the year of its organization (1903) and held the office until his death.

He was appointed a trustee of the Public Library in 1878 and was president of the board from 1896 to 1923. In the "Annual Report of the Trustees of the Public Library" for 1923, the year of his demise, are recorded the following tributes. "He was a remarkable personality. Dignified in bearing, courteous and kind in manners, and ever possessing a real devotion to high ideals, it was a rare good fortune to be associated with him in public affairs." "Leontine Lincoln was a model citizen of whom the community and state had reason to be proud."

Mr. Lincoln was a member of the Old Colony Historical Society and one of the founders of the Fall River Historical Society.

Edward S. Adams¹ who has rendered aid of great value in the preparation of this history, furnishing valuable information which has made several chapters more accurate and complete, was closely associated with Mr. Lincoln in a number of activities. Mr. Adams was a member of the school committee for eighteen years, during seven of which he was chairman and a member of the Board of Trustees of the Bradford Durfee Textile School and the B. M. C. Durfee High School. He is a charter member and past president of the Fall River Historical Society and has contributed several important papers, including articles on churches, schools and the underground railroad.

Leontine Lincoln was appointed by Governor Greenhalgh, Feb. 14, 1894, to the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, afterwards the State Board

¹ The editor regrets that he must accede to the wishes of Mr. Adams and refrain from publishing the tribute prepared by the author.

of Charity and served until the board was abolished by Governor Cox. He refused nominations for mayor and congressman, never accepting a remunerative office.

He was born in Fall River, Dec. 26, 1846, educated in the local schools and a private school in Providence. The honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Brown University. He began his business career in the office of Kilburn and Lincoln Company of which his father was one of the founders and became treasurer and the fourth president. His business connections, though many and varied never prevented him from giving of his time and talents to the public and to private charitable organizations. He was one of the best known and highly regarded men of his day. He died June 1, 1923.

Chapter VI

EARLY EDUCATION

The Pilgrims who settled in Plymouth (founding Plymouth colony) and the Puritans who settled in Boston and Salem (founding Massachusetts Bay Colony) were Englishmen from the same walks of life, having the same aspirations, the same civilization and the same culture, but the Plymouth settlement was ten years earlier than the other and during that time much in the line of education had been accomplished in Plymouth by the Pilgrims.

In papers prepared and presented to the Fall River Historical Society, the early education and the early school system of the Puritans, with many early examples of their school life, were carefully edited for the records of that society, and will therefore not be repeated in detail by me.

After the first winter, the Mayflower band consisted of twenty-five families; 51 persons had died and 51 survived. At first there had been twenty-one boys and eleven girls, but during the first winter seven of these died so that in 1621 there were only twenty-five children and youths (to which may be added three servants, two of whom were seamen). Many of these had an early education either in England or in Holland. Plymouth Colony functioned for several years under a communistic contract which required the undivided effort of all the settlers for the common purpose of paying off the primary cost of their adventure.

It was not until the Warwick patent, granting of their territory to William Bradford and his heirs and associates in 1630,1 that the colonists were free agents, and empowered to act in all matters on their own responsibility. This Warwick patent granted to Bradford and his associates all the land which was then occupied by the Pokonoket nation of Indians, and as that nation had previously occupied the Island of Aquidneck in Narragansett Bay and the westerly line of the patent extended to the middle of that bay, the Aquidneck island (now called Prudence) was included in the

¹ The Bradford Associates retained title to the Colony lands for ten years. In 1640 they conveyed the lands to the colony, after making some reservations to themselves.

grant. Massasoit in his later wars had lost his sovereignty over Aquidneck Island, and accordingly Bradford yielded his claim to Aquidneck to those who settled in Rhode Island and who claimed to own it as successor to the Narragansett Indians who had wrested it from the Pokonokets.

It is to be noted that the Warwick patent corresponded in date (1630) with the arrival of the Winthrop fleet in Salem, which was the inception

of the Puritan settlement.

Plymouth settlers relied upon family teaching as a means of education until 1624, prior to which time they had the aid of William Bradford, the governor of the colony, and of William Brewster, the elder of the Pilgrim church, in carrying out the system of family teaching, and as that was confined to perhaps fifteen persons of school age it seemed to be sufficient, but in 1624 Bradford organized a school which was to supersede family teaching though it was not to supersede oversight by himself and Brewster. The new system, in use for many years, throughout the colony came to be called the "Dame System", i.e. teaching by women who were deemed competent, and who volunteered for the service, at that time without pay.

As the colony settlements extended, control of education was controlled by the general court and such control was effective. In 1636 when Mrs. Fuller undertook to adopt a Plymouth lad, consent was given to the apprenticeship on condition that she keep him "at school" for two years. By 1639 a Mr. Townsend Bishop had been appointed schoolmaster at Taunton and in the following year a plan for an academy or college at Jones' River was prepared by Deacon Paddy and others. In 1644 Rehoboth settlers assigned a lot of land for the use of their schoolmaster. The first class at Harvard graduated Nathaniel Brewster in 1642, and Isaac Allerton, Jr. was a graduate of Harvard in 1650. Education in town schools as well as in higher seminaries was of general interest long before it needed the stimulus of law. The first Plymouth legislative act was on June 3, 1658; it consisted merely of a proposal to the towns that serious consideration be given to set up a schoolmaster in every town "to train the children to reading and writing". There was a similar act in 1662, charging each municipality to set up a schoolmaster, and, by act of June 4th, 1674, when a report was made by the deputies of the several towns, that a major part of the freemen of the colony agreed that the profits of the fishing on Cape Cod should be granted by the court for the erection and maintenance of a school "wherever a competent number of scholars (not less than eight or ten) appear to be devoted thereto;" it was so ordered, "provided no further demands be made upon the colony for the maintenance of such a school". There had been an order

two years earlier (as of June 4, 1662) that the charge of the free school which is thirty-three pounds a year "shall be defrayed by the treasurer out of the profits arising from the fishing at the Cape", until the minds of the freemen be made known at the next Court of election. That was the Court which passed the ordinance of 1674 to which I have referred.

On November 1, 1677 the court ordered that "Forasmuch as the maintenance of good literature doth much tend to the advancement of the weale and flourishing estate of society and republics, it is ordered that in townships consisting of fifty families or more, some one shall be engaged to teach a grammar school and that the town shall allow at least twelve pounds a year to be raised by rate on all the inhabitants; that with what those having an immediate benefit thereof, by reason of their children going to school, and what others may voluntarily give to promote so good a work and general good, shall make up the necessary residue and that the profits of the Cape fishing be distributed to such towns, not over five pounds a year, unless the court treasurer shall see fit to allow more, but not more than five pounds extra"; further that "towns consisting of seventy families and upwards which have not a grammar school shall pay five pounds a year to the next town which hath one, said sum to be levied by rate and collected by the constables on proper warrant".

Meanwhile in 1671 parents and masters were subject to fine unless their children and servants were allowed to train in reading and the fundamental laws, and be taught in the grounds of religion and be trained to some calling; that after three warnings the children of such who were negligent in this respect should be taken away and placed during minority with some person who would discharge this duty, lest they "prove pests instead of blessings to the country".

Plymouth's first school was taught by John Morton, but wishing to raise its standard, the colony hired a Harvard graduate named Corlet to have charge, and when the townspeople were dissatisfied because he devoted so much time to Latin and Greek, the town meeting of 1674 ordered that "due attention be paid to reading, writing and arithmetic". This was the first free school to be established in New England by law because the schools established in Massachusetts Bay in 1642 were supported by tuition fees, and that rule was still in effect in Massachusetts Bay when Plymouth required such schools to be "absolutely free" (see Thatcher's Plymouth page 302). When Plymouth, Barnstable and Bristol became shire towns in 1685 a Latin school was ordered to be maintained in each of these towns, each pupil to pay three pence a week for English branches and six pence

per week "when he comes to his grammar (i.e. Latin)." Grammar children coming from other towns, however, were not required to pay anything.

In 1673 Swansea voted to set up a school for "rhetoric, arithmetic, Latin, Greek and Hebrew and to read and write English". This school was free to those who paid school taxes, but each pupil paid twelve pence in silver toward the text books. The school was operated under the guidance of the Baptist preacher John Myles until that town was wiped out by the Indian massacre at the beginning of the Indian war. Mr. Myles' home, where much of his work was done, was at the west end of Myles' bridge at the crossing of the Warren river on the old road between Fall River and Providence.

During all this time there were no schools in the territory at or adjacent to the "ffalls river". In such scattered homes as had been built between the "ffalls river" and Assonet, the children were taught in their homes or in the home of some neighbor, or by some dame who taught them without compensation or at least with very small pay. The pastor of the town church gave voluntary aid and advice to the teaching dame, and that was expected of him since he was usually the best educated man in the community. Sometimes, and this was particularly true in the case of Rev. John Myles and his Baptist church, many of his parishioners lived beyond the parish limits, so he frequently called at many of the homes within Freetown, which at that time did not maintain a colonial church. His suggestions and his oversight during these visits played a most important part in early education in our neighborhood.

When other means of gaining an education were lacking, we find that dame schools sprang up in other parts of the colony. These dame schools were often held in the kitchens of colonial homes and while the younger pupils were reciting their letters and the older ones were reading and spelling, the dame busied her fingers with her own knitting or sewing. In these dame schools premiums of ginger bread were frequently given to scholars for good behavior, and punishment was often meted out by a tap on the delinquent's cranium with the dame's thimble. Whisperers were often silenced by having a short stick inserted in their mouths like a bridle, with strings which could be tied at the back of the head. Other transgressors were often made to stand on the benches or sit on the dunce stool, wearing dunce caps or leather spectacles.

In these early schools the facilities for teaching were very limited; the use of a "hornbook" was very general, but this really was not a book at all — simply a piece of printed paper three or four inches square, fastened

onto a thin piece of board, over which was placed a translucent sheet of horn, whence came the name. There was often a handle at one end of the board. At the top of this sheet were often printed (by hand) both the capital and small letters of the alphabet, the vowels and sometimes figures which were arranged separately. Some religious benediction was often appended, ending with the Lord's prayer. Girls were often instructed by the use of a sampler, which consisted of the embroidering of capital and small letters with the old English lettering. Yarn was used on a piece of very coarse cloth or denim and when each girl finished her sampler she kept it for use in later life as a sample of her work and as a copy for her home embroidery work.

School books, small and thin, which were of English manufacture and bound in full leather with illustrations which were very crude, made an occasional appearance in these schools. An English clergyman named Glover who came to Boston in 1674, brought over with him a printing press and he printed several books. They were the first books printed in New England. His third printing was of the "Bay Psalm Book" and it was quite extensively used as a school book.

The New England primer containing the Lord's prayer, the commandments and a few psalms "with some curious cuts of animals and odd looking trees" could be found in almost every colonial home. It was the chief text book in the Freetown schools. It was used in the dame schools as late as 1806. All issues previous to 1700 have vanished, and later issues mostly printed between 1785 and 1790 are valuable.

From time to time other books appeared for school use, but they were mostly of English authorship and of English printing. At the beginning, colonial schools had no blackboards and no maps, but blackboards soon came into general use. Globes came into use about 1820, but lead pencils were not in use for many years after that. While ink of home manufacture was plentiful, the first pens were made of goose quills and the school master's most essential accomplishment was his ability to mend these quills. Paper was rough and dark and its use very sparing because of its cost. Ciphering was frequently done upon birch bark. A ferule was standard equipment for reforming the erring pupil. The use of cat-o-nine tails was frequent, though some masters used a rattan or a cowhide.

Shortly after 1692, when the Province of Massachusetts Bay acquired jurisdiction over the Plymouth Colony territory (viz: by Chapter XX of the Acts of 1701), the General Court provided a penalty of twenty pounds per year (and proportionally for a lesser time), if any town which had fifty

householders should fail to provide a schoolmaster to teach children and youth to read and write. A similar penalty was provided if any town which had one hundred and fifty families should fail to maintain a grammar school, and a discreet person to keep such school. It was required that every schoolmaster should be suitably paid, and that every grammar school master should be approved in writing by the minister of the town and by the ministers of the two next adjacent towns (or by any two of them).

Many of the towns then had no village nucleus, and the inhabitants were in widely scattered or in isolated hamlets, so that the schooling of the children presented many problems. Some towns voted that schools should be kept for a part of the year in each of several vicinities, and often the children were allowed to "follow" the schools. These various divisions of the town were at first called "angles" or "squadrons", but at a later time they were called "districts". The assignment of a school was often made on condition that the district should supply a school building.

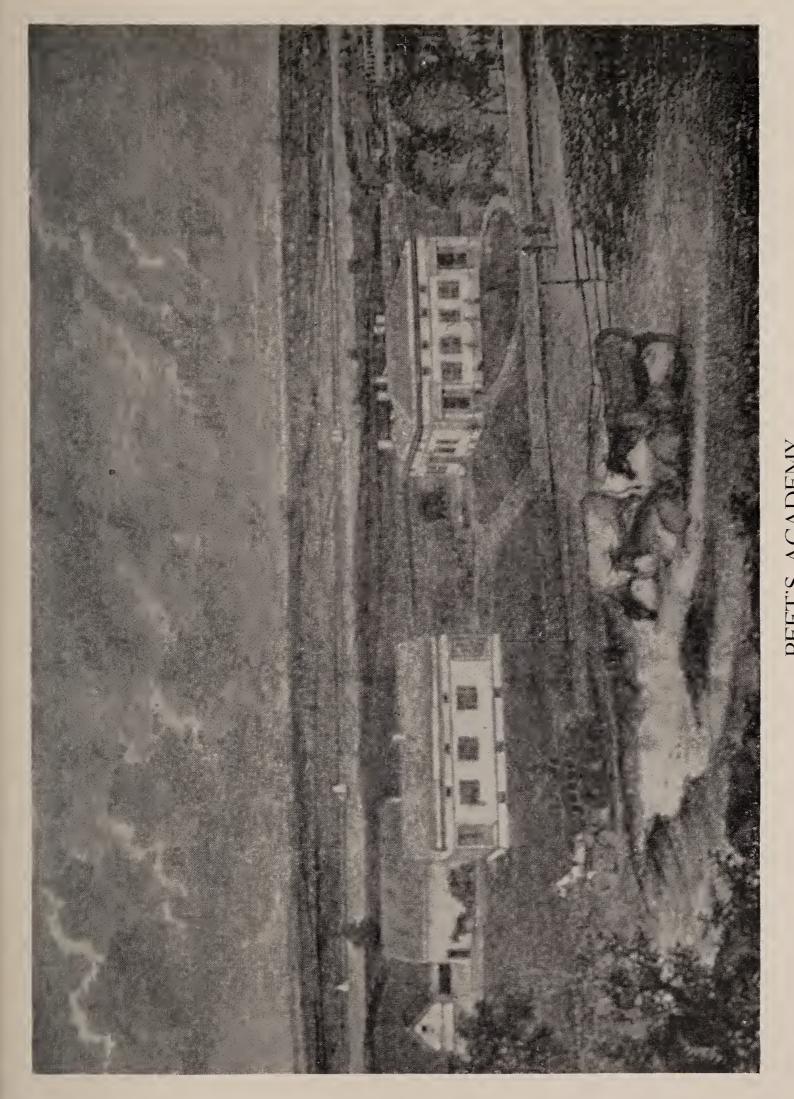
By 1750 the towns began to allot the school money to the various districts to be spent as the districts approved. In 1789 a division of towns into "districts" was authorized and the schools were called "District Schools". (After 1817 they became public corporations). The choice of teachers, their compensation and the time during which the schools should be kept, was then taken out of the hands of the selectmen and put into the hands of a district "prudential committee".

Between 1812 and the ending of the Civil War there were continually increasing demands for a higher education.

Before free public High Schools were maintained to meet this demand, a considerable number of advanced private schools were available at modest tuition charges.

Peet's Academy, also known as Hermitage Home was conducted by Josiah Peet, from 1849 to 1859, for both boys and girls, some of whom came from a considerable distance. One building, a dwelling with little outward change is still standing on North Main Street, numbered 2524 and 2530. Nearby towns which were more populous than Fall River, had notable schools. Bristol Academy in Taunton, beginning about 1795, was the second oldest school of this type in the "Old Colony" "antedated only by Derby Academy at Hingham, chartered in 1784." Many youths from Fall River gained a superior education at Peirce Academy in Middleborough. This Academy was established by Major Levi Peirce in 1808 and was

² Historical Address by William E. Fuller in Taunton, June 30, 1892.



PEET'S ACADEMY
"Hermitage Home" — 1849-1859

Reproduction from photograph presented to the Historical Society by Mrs. Rodolphus N. Allen.



guided by the trustees of the Baptist Educational Board until 1828. It maintained pre-eminence in this section after its incorporation in 1835. Professor J. W. P. Jenks who became master of the Academy in 1842 "exerted a wide and helpful influence over all who came under his instruction" until the school was given up in 1863. Later he became curator of the Museum of Natural History at Brown University, to which he removed his large collection of zoological specimens.

There was a small finishing school in Fall River, taught by Miss Lillian Cavannaugh, daughter of a naval commandant at Newport. The first piano in Fall River was a part of the equipment of this school. Popular also was Howard Academy, a girls' school in West Bridgewater. Several attended "Brown" college which functioned for its first years in Warren, though Harvard college was more prominent for advanced courses.

Freetown Schools

In 1789 Massachusetts passed laws which provided for the length of the school year and for a measure of school supervision by the state officers and for the granting of state aid. Up to that time teachers' wages were rarely higher than twenty dollars a month and often less than half that amount, though usually board was provided for them in the homes of pupils. Children as young as five years of age studied in the schools from cards hung on the walls and as the rooms were often overcrowded (an instance was reported of one hundred children in a room only thirty feet square), the education given to each was necessarily limited. The New England Primer printed in England in 1660 continued to be the most important school book.

Freetown was incorporated by legislative act in 1683. There were no public school reports until 1844, and the reports previous to 1890 were lost by fire. There are however some town records relating to schools and of these the earliest is dated 1703, when Robert Durfee was appointed Town's agent to hire some one to dispense the gospel and teach the children. It was then voted not to build a meeting house until such a man was procured. The first teacher was William Way (1705). He was dismissed after serving one year. Next, 1718, Thomas Roberts served as schoolmaster in three different sections of the town, but after two years, he too was dismissed.

In 1727 Freetown sold its two school buildings at auction for seven dollars, and William Caswell was paid thirty pounds to keep school for a whole year; he "to board and diet himself".

In 1730 the entire town contained less than eighty families. Freetown voted, in 1733, to build two school houses, one in each half of the town. School sessions were moved several times during the year to meet grade accommodations.

After 1798, when the State required the town to maintain a school, a schoolhouse, size 25 x 30, was built. It cost only one hundred and forty dollars. The door had a wooden latch with a string; there were no shades at the windows and a fireplace at one end burned logs of full cord length. Neither maps nor books were used. Pine planks, two feet wide were used by the older pupils as desks and were arranged in a continuous line around three sides of the room. The seats in front of these desks consisted of planks without backs.

Chapter VII

FALL RIVER SCHOOLS - 1803 TO 1863

>>>>>>>>>

In 1803, when Fall River was incorporated as a town it contained two district Schools, both located west of the Watuppa Pond.

In 1804 and for several years after that, the town divided two hundred and fifty dollars among these districts in proportion to the number of inhabitants. District number 3 was organized and a schoolhouse was built there in 1807. The building was 19 by 20 feet, and cost two hundred and seventy-three dollars.

In 1813 thirty-one persons subscribed for, erected, and so became proprietors of, a private or company schoolhouse. Fifty shares were issued. The company purchased from Thomas Borden sixteen rods of land at the southwesterly corner of South Main and Broadway (Anawan Street). This was the first private school in Fall River. After the destruction of this school building in the fire of 1843, the present existing Anawan Street School house was built on the northerly side of Anawan Street. Now (in 1940) it is used by school executives as an Administration building. It is the oldest school building in Fall River.

In 1825, three hundred and ninety-five families were living in Fall River and the territory was then divided into nine school districts. By 1841 there were fourteen districts.

No. 1 Bounded westerly by Taunton River; southerly by Tiverton, northerly by Fall River Stream running to a point at easterly intersection of stream and Tiverton line.

No. 2 Bounded southerly and westerly by Fall River Stream; easterly

by Main Street; northerly by south line of Judge Durfee farm.

No. 3 Bounded westerly by Main Street; southwesterly by Fall River Stream; southeasterly by Tiverton line; northeasterly by southerly line of said Durfee farm.

No. 4 Bounded westerly by Taunton River; northerly by Walnut Street as far as etc. Rodman farm; easterly by contemplated way known as Hanover Street, etc. to line of the Pond; thence southerly by said Pond to Tiverton line, etc.

No. 5 Bounded westerly by Taunton River; southerly by north line District No. 4; Hanover Street - Prospect Street - thence north to south

line of Town Farm, etc.

No. 6 Westerly by Taunton River; southerly by north line District No. 5; easterly by a line, etc. across town farm; northerly by north line of Nathan or Bowen farm, etc.

No. 7 Westerly by Taunton River; southerly by north line District No. 6 easterly, etc. etc. by line. On the southerly side of road leading from Steep Brook and head of pond; thence north to south line of Thomas Durfee farm; northerly by south line of said farm as it was.

No. 8 Westerly by Taunton River; southerly by south line of Thomas Durfee's farm, being northerly of line No. 7; easterly on a line at head of pond and running north to Freetown line and northerly by Freetown line.

No. 9 Westerly by easterly line of Districts 6 and 7; northerly by south line of District No. 8; easterly by the pond; southerly by southerly line of James Brightman farm, etc.

No. 10 Westerly by east line of Nos. 6 and 5; northerly by south line of No. 9; easterly by the pond; southerly by northerly line of No. 4.

No. 11 Westerly by the pond and Tiverton line; easterly by Proprietors way; southerly by Westport line, etc.

No. 12 Westerly by District 8 and 9; northerly by Freetown line; easterly by Proprietors Way; southerly by north line No. 11.

No. 13 Westerly by Proprietors Way; northerly and easterly by Freetown southerly by new road.

No. 14 Northerly by No. 13; easterly by Dartmouth line; southerly by Westport; westerly by Proprietors Way.

The Town house at the northeasterly corner of North Main Street and Wilson Road was altered over into a school house in 1826. There were then 12 public schools and 14 private schools in the city. In this same year Andrew Robeson established a schoolroom in his print works building on Central Street and employed a teacher for his juvenile employees. He allowed them to attend school one-third of each day. Mr. Joseph Luther opened a private school over the shoe store of Enoch French & Son.

In 1827, a system called the Lancastrian was tried, the older pupils taught the younger ones. In 1834 Nathaniel B. Borden opened a school on the west side of Second Street south of Pleasant Street and nearly opposite his home. It was called the Cradle of Liberty, also the Washington School House. By January of 1830, a singing school had been opened in Apollonian Hall in the north part of the village. In February of the same year Daniel Goss opened a private school in the basement of the Methodist Meeting House on Camden Street, south of Central Street. He taught Greek and Latin and charged tuition which varied from \$2.75 to \$4.00 a term. Later in the same year, J. S. Elliot opened a private school, as did a Mrs. Van Santford, who taught needlework and penmanship. Arnold Buffum began an "infant school" for children between two and seven years of age, "endeavoring gently to draw the tender mind to love of learning and virtue". There was a public school on the westerly side of Rock Street



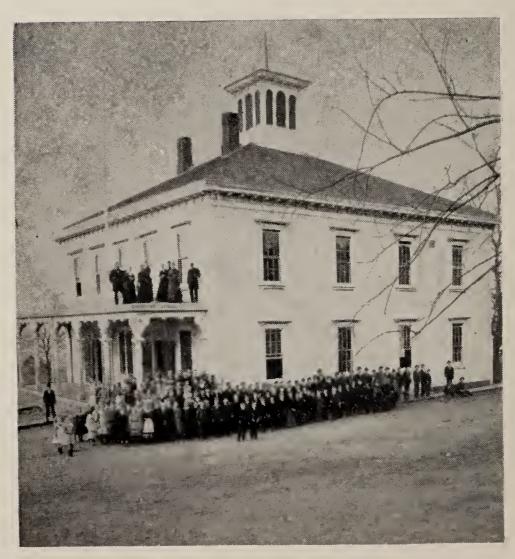
UPPER NEW BOSTON SCHOOL



THE NOONDAY RECESS
A Typical One Room Rural School



HIGH STREET GRAMMAR SCHOOL



MAPLE STREET GRAMMAR SCHOOL

between Cherry and Locust Streets. Samuel Rodman conveyed this lot in 1830 and the deed describes Cherry Street as Tasker Street. This was one of the public schools in District No. 2.

In 1831, a school census showed 1300 children under 18 years of age; and of these half did not attend school on account of the expense of books.

Eight hundred children lived in the village.

In 1832 the Green School house was built at the northwesterly corner of Franklin and High Streets, facing Franklin. It was a two story building, built on a rock without cellar. Upon its dedication Pliny Earle¹ taught there. He had recently moved to Fall River and from a hall located in the Centennial Building, which was then standing between Main and Second Streets, on the southerly side of Pleasant Street, delivered a series of lectures on astronomy and other advanced subjects. His school was on the second floor of the Green schoolhouse. He advertised for students and taught several subjects of a High School grade.

The house on Franklin Street belonged to School District No. 2, and the district conveyed it on January 12, 1846 to Oliver Chace and Israel Buffinton. It was known as the Friends Meeting House until in December 1870, it was deeded to Israel Buffinton and James M. Davis. The school building was then turned around facing High Street and Mr. Davis built his house on the corner lot.

In 1833, Charles Pease opened a singing school in the vestry of Rev. Mr. Myer's meeting house.

Martha Lovell, then only sixteen years of age, taught a school in the Congregational Church vestry for which her sister paid twelve dollars a quarter. She is said to have had thirty-five scholars during mild weather. There was a school kept on Pine Street, west of Main, by Laura H. Lovell. It was then the most popular school of the town, and she taught it for twenty-four years. After that period the building was moved.

In 1834, there were four singing schools in Fall River. One was at the corner of South Main Street and Broadway (Anawan Street), another in the Washington Schoolhouse. The first dancing school was opened at Blake's Hotel in 1834.

In 1834, the State of Rhode Island authorized a lottery to raise school funds and this aided such of our schools as were then in Rhode Island.

¹ "Memoirs of Pliny Earle, M.D., with extracts from his diary and letters (1830-1892) and selections from his professional writings (1839-1891), edited with a general introduction, by F. B. Sanborn, of Concord. Damrell & Upham, Boston, 1898."

Lottery tickets were sold at two dollars each, and there were 18,000 prizes. The total sum raised was \$68,000.

In 1841 when the census showed a total population of 7,000, the town appropriated \$4,500 for schools, and the State of Massachusetts appropriated \$324. There were fourteen school districts at that time, between which a sum of \$500 was divided, half between the districts and half in proportion to the number of children.

There were then three members on the school committee and the committee examined all applicants for teaching positions. In one year there were twenty-eight applicants and twenty-five were approved. Each member of the committee visited such of the schools as were assigned to him. In some of the grammar schools where algebra, geometry, surveying, navigation and philosophy were taught, the children were examined quarterly on each subject. Teachers were paid as much as \$3.50 a week, and when the committee, desiring to be liberal, recommended a salary increase, no action was taken.

Four of the fourteen school districts were located in the village and ten in the outlying suburbs. The total number of classes was twenty-five and there were twenty-five teachers. As there was a bell attached to only one of these school houses, the bell on the Pocasset Factory was rung for school purposes. This bell was clearly heard throughout the village.

After the "Great Fire" of 1843, a school was opened in the Episcopal Church on Main Street, and three other schools were held in the lecture room of the Unitarian Church at the southeasterly corner of Borden and Second Streets. These latter rooms were objectionable, due to dampness, because the basement had been used to store ice. Another temporary school was held at Firemen's hall in the Niagara Engine House on the southerly side of Pleasant Street; now (1940) occupied by Sanford's hardware store.

So many of the school reports of Fall River were destroyed in the City Hall fire of March 19, 1886, and because only single copies of some of these are available for study, more voluminous abstracts for the years from 1842 to 1855 are herein noted than would otherwise seem appropriate.

The school reports for 1842-3 note that there were then 1,943 school children between the ages of four and sixteen. The committee examined thirty-one persons who had applied to teach school and revised the code of "School Regulations". A principal change was that thereafter parents were allowed to grant permits for their wards to attend school when their seats had been forfeited by "non-attendance on 3½ days in any week". This

forfeiture rule had been deemed expedient because there were not enough seats to accommodate all the scholars.

The school in District No. 1 was small, due to the fire of 1843 and because of the withdrawal of Roman Catholic children to attend a school of their own.

At that time there were twenty-two schools, taught by twenty-five teachers and schools were taught in the fourteen districts into which the town was then divided, four in the village and ten outside. The schools in each district were in charge of prudential committees authorized by law and elected by voters in each district. Conflicts between school committees and prudential committees were often annoying.

Schools in District No. 2 were closed because of a lack of funds. There was then no school house in District No. 7 so that school sessions were held in an unfinished room in a dwelling house; there was inconvenience because only a thin partition separated the school room from the living quarters of the family.

In District No. 14 the teacher, Miss Canedy, was commended for her "admirable discipline". She had studied for a year at the Normal School at Lexington. The Normal School, at Lexington, established in 1839 was the first normal school in America. Two years later the school was moved to West Newton and later to Framingham.

Miss Lydian (Lydia Ann) Stowe, Edward S. Adams' mother, was a member of the first class there and graduated with her class. After graduation she taught for two years in Town Avenue School near Central Street. Mary Brayton, afterwards Mrs. Mary B. Durfee and later Mrs. Mary B. Young, graduated with the second class of this same school, and she also taught at first in the Town Avenue School and later in the Anawan Street School.

During one year the school committee held fifty meetings and for their services, which included school visitations and clerical work, they were paid sixty-nine dollars, which was divided among the three members.

The Anawan Street school house, originally built as a church in 1823, was sold to the School District in 1834, and destroyed in the great fire of 1843. After the fire a "fine new edifice" (now the old Anawan street school house) was erected. This and the "Third street school" (which was in Tiverton prior to 1862) are the only Fall River school buildings of this period which are now (1941) standing in their original location. As previously noted the Anawan Street school is now (1941) the School Administration building, and the Third Street school building located at the

northeasterly corner of Third and Wade Streets is now (1941) used by the

John J. Doran Post Veterans of Foreign Wars.

The report for 1844 and 1845 consisted of a publication of the "Regulation of the General School Committee". Important among these are the provisions that the branches taught in the primary schools were spelling, reading, elementary arithmetic, geography and philosophy and in the grammar schools spelling, reading, writing, English grammar, composition, arithmetic, algebra, book-keeping, geography, history, geometry, astronomy, surveying, navigation, natural philosophy, chemistry and physiology. For these studies specific class books were named.

School hours were from 9 A. M. to 12 M. and in the afternoon from 2 P. M. to 5 P. M. in the summer and fall terms. The afternoon sessions

were from 1:30 to 4:30 during the winter term.

School doors were required to be closed, and scholars who were tardy were not permitted to enter during a school session except in case of a severe storm.

Three vacations were provided for:

1 — two weeks following the last Wednesday in April.

2 — three weeks following the 3rd Wednesday in July.

3 - one week following the third Wednesday in November.

The report for 1845 included a school census. There were 2,727 pupils; available funds \$5,175 from the town and \$392 from the State.

District No. 1 then had two school houses "two noble houses on beautiful locations but no proper teaching apparatus". One was on Anawan Street and the other on Canal Street and four classes were in constant operation there.

District No. 2 had four school houses, viz: High Street, Bedford Street, Town Avenue and on No. Main Street at the Northeasterly corner of Prospect. The new grammar school was on High Street, with more scholars attending than could be seated.

District No. 6 had only one school room in a brick house "better adapted

for pigs and hens than children".

District No. 7 had one house, and no equipment. It was too small and needed entire remodelling.

District No. 8 had only one very small and badly constructed house without even a blackboard as equipment.

District No. 9 and No. 10, same description as No. 8.

District No. 11 one house too small for comfort, convenience or health. District No. 12 no school house, no school. It had been kept in a dwelling house.

District No. 13 one house ample in size, averaging an attendance of only five scholars during the year. It also had no blackboards and no other school

equipment.

District No. 14 one house, very acceptable for present purposes but no blackboards, etc.

The Committee report for 1846 showed a school census of 2,611 with only 1,109 scholars attending school. The total appropriation was \$7,383 by the town and \$421 by the State. The committee recommended the abolition of Districts and the establishment of a High School. It was noted that upon division of the State appropriation among the districts, the teachers in District No. 1 each received only \$18.11. The employment of a teacher in penmanship for the village grammar school was recommended. It characterized the public schools as fully equal to most of the private schools and complained because parents preferred private or select schools "to the public schools with result that not over half of the children attended the public schools, and many had no schooling".

District No. 2 was the largest district, with 1,368 children. District No. 14 was the smallest, having only eight children. The school committee was criticized for paying \$30. a month to a male teacher to instruct scholars in the lowest grade when a competent faithful female teacher could "perform equally well" for \$16. In this same year the committee advertised in the newspapers for a teacher for district No. 8. She was to be examined at the office of Attorney Louis Lapham, and her compensation was to be \$20. a month and board.

A private school on Barbary Hill (Brady Street), with as many as one hundred pupils was taught by Mr. James Davis. He charged tuition of a dollar a month and he was dubbed "latherer" or "latherum" because he used the switch very freely.

Another private school was kept by Philip Harrington. He was known as the best penman in Fall River.

The report of 1847 showed a school census of 2,785; all but 145 lived in the village. The town appropriated \$7,500 for schools and the State gave \$455. Irregular attendance was again noted to be the greatest bar to school success.

In 1850 the June Street school-house, south of Locust Street was completed; also a new school-house for District No. 10. The School Committee complained that no Prudential Committee had been appointed for District No. 9, on account of which the school-house in that district bore "great marks of neglect and there was not even a chair for the teacher; that this house was pleasantly situated on the edge of a wood; that the school in District No. 12 was kept in a 7 x 13 foot room, in a private house and there was no road to the building. The construction of a more convenient house was desirable. District No. 13 had only three scholars. The committee recommended it be closed."

In 1853 the School Committee authorized the Prudential Committees of the several districts, except Districts Nos. one and two to hire teachers for their districts.

When Fall River was incorporated a city in 1854, there was a change in school administration. The school buildings came under the jurisdiction of the Board of Aldermen and were administered by a committee of "public instruction".

During the years of 1856 and 1857, the abolishment of the district system was uppermost in the public mind and much attention was given the subject in the school report for 1857.

The town of Fall River, Rhode Island, when the state boundary line was changed in 1861, became a part of the city of Fall River, Massachusetts. The last report of the School Committee of Fall River, Rhode Island, dated February 26, 1862 was signed by Elihu Grant, William Connell, Jr. and N. M. Buffinton. Six more school districts and ten schools (school rooms) came under the supervision of the local committee. These additional schools continued to be taught by their former teachers, except that an assistant teacher was named for the Third Street School. These schools had a summer enrollment of 725 and a winter enrollment of 737.

One wonders how the teachers were able to exist during this period of stress and high prices. The High School principal received an annual salary of \$1,080; the grammar principals, \$900 and the country and grade teachers from \$187.20 to \$247.50.

Notes: The early history of the Anawan and High Street Grammar Schools is recorded in the annual report of the School Committee of 1859.

A list of textbooks and the rules of the committee were printed in the report for 1861-1862.

Chapter VIII

<u>>>>>>>>>>></u>

FALL RIVER SCHOOLS - 1863 - 1941

The municipal committee of "public instruction" recommended that the district school system be abolished and on April 6, 1863 the Board of Aldermen ordered the system discontinued. By the abolishment of the districts, the duties of the Prudential Committees, namely the construction and maintenance of school property, devolved upon the Public Property Committee of the city government. Thus the division of authority was continued for many years.

This marks the end of a definite period in our school system and closely precedes a period of growth and expansion. A list of school buildings and their principals or head teachers follows:

The High School was on the southeast corner of June and Locust Streets. Charles B. Goff was principal.

There were four schools classed as grammar schools: Anawan Street, George W. Locke, Principal; High Street, William R. Gordon, Principal; Maple Street, Albion K. Slade, Principal and Osborn Street, William Nichols, Jr., Principal.

The names of the five intermediate schools and their principals were Bedford Street, M. Elizabeth Gardner; Columbia Street, Elizabeth C. Vickery; Fourth Street, Sara Gardner; Mt. Hope Village, Ariadne J. Borden; and June Street, Francis C. Vickery.

There were ten primary schools; Town Avenue, Helen M. B. Davol; Prospect Street, Nancy Cole; Canal Street, Lucy Corey; Third Street, Annie M. Carr; Globe Village, Angeretta Schermerhorn; Head of Pond, Ann W. Brawley; North District, Elizabeth B. Winslow; Steep Brook, Mary E. Morton; Dartmouth District, Harriet E. Elsbree; East of Pond, Hannah C. Miller.

Three were classed as mixed schools; Turnpike, Thomas A. Francis; Main Road, Lydia M. Brightman; New Boston, Elizabeth H. Simmons.

Mr. Nichols resigned before the end of the school year and George W. Bronson was elected principal of the Osborn Street School. Mr. Bronson

served the city many years as a teacher in the district schools, principal of several grammar schools and as a high school teacher. He was a member of the School Committee in 1879. He wrote poetry which he published in the local press under the name of Whitefield.

The Globe Village School was on the lot opposite St. Patrick's Church on South Main Street, where the old Slade School stood. Head of Pond School was near "Fighting Rock", at the junction of Wilson, Blossom and Bell Rock Roads. The name Turnpike School has in the past been applied to three different buildings by residents of the east end. The old Turnpike School, mentioned in the 1863 list was a one room building situated on Watuppa Turnpike (Pleasant Street), near where Carr's Lane (Eastern Avenue) crossed the "Pike". Mrs. Charles M. Ballard, who lived as a child at the Jencks farm nearby and attended the school said there was a stretch of woodland from the school to the store of Peter Bogle, at the foot of Bogle Hill, where the children purchased their sweetmeats.

When the pupils were transferred from this building to one on Flint Street, the name erroneously became attached to that building. Later when the Pleasant Street School was built on the same, but enlarged lot on which stood the old Turnpike School, the people from force of habit called the new school by its old name and continued to do so for sixty years.

The suggestion was made by the School Committee of 1853 and several times afterwards, that the position of Superintendent of Schools be created. Early in 1865 the City Council passed an ordinance establishing the office and a few months later Rev. Daniel W. Stevens was chosen by the School Committee. Under a state law the members of the committee thereby ceased to receive pay for their services.

Mr. Stevens was a graduate of Harvard College and came to the city highly recommended by the President of Harvard and by the Secretary of the State Board of Education. In his first report, he said that he "had not come as a scholastic spy or task master". He emphasized the need for trained teachers. He deplored the poor attendance of pupils and recommended a truant school and the appointment of a truant officer. His term of service was short but of much value.

In September, 1867, M. C. Tewksbury was elected Superintendent of Schools and Secretary of the School Committee. Meetings were held in the Aldermanic chamber but soon after this, school headquarters were established on the second floor of the small wooden building on the northwest corner of Rock and Franklin Streets, formerly occupied by the Cataract Fire Company and later by Post 46 Grand Army of the Republic.



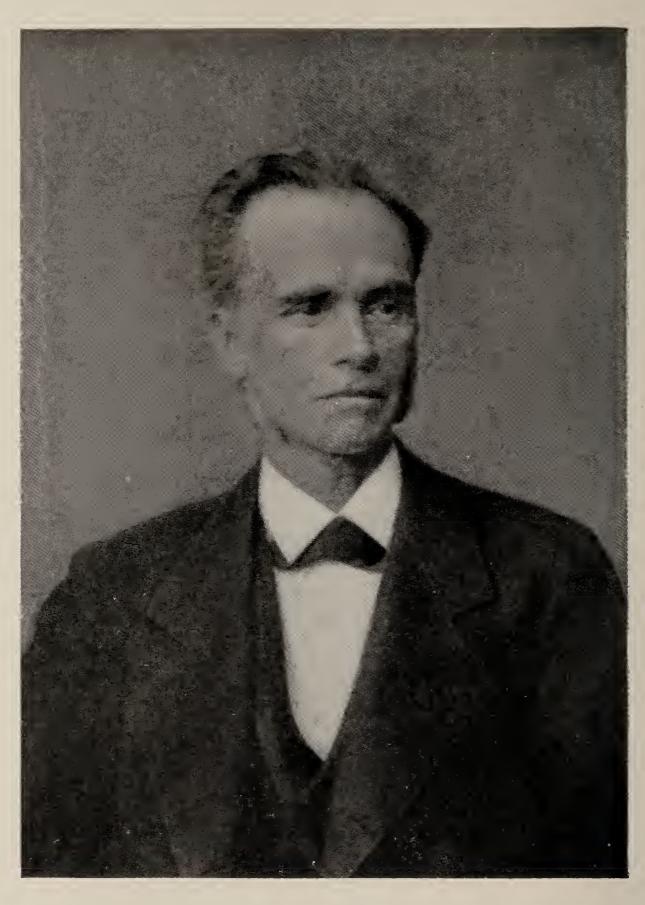
OLD SLADE GRAMMAR SCHOOL



MORGAN STREET GRAMMAR SCHOOL



DAVIS GRAMMAR SCHOOL



William Connece

Superintendent of Schools — 1872-1894

Superintendent Tewksbury showed marked ability, especially in the attempt to enforce the child labor laws and the management of "Factory" schools, to be alluded to later. During his administration, a truant officer was on duty for the first time. A grade teachers' association was formed, which met weekly, to discuss educational problems. The subjects of music and drawing received more attention.

Parker Borden was the first supervisor of music. He gave his services free of charge for a short time. After his regular appointment, he served the schools for many years. He conducted private singing schools in the vestry of the Franklin Street Church and later in the west wing of old Music Hall.

After several years of depression, the city began to prosper. New mills were erected. Villages on the outskirts sprang up like magic. The population increased rapidly. Fifteen new school buildings were erected between 1868 and 1879 in an attempt to meet the demand. The Morgan Street School (N. B. Borden) was occupied in 1868, the Robeson, Brown, Bedford Street, and Borden in 1871. In 1873, a school was provided on Flint Street, to relieve the crowded condition of the one room Turnpike School. In October, 1874, rooms were opened in the Davis and Slade Schools. The Davenport School was also partially occupied by intermediate and primary grades in 1874. When the grammar school on Osborn Street was destroyed by fire in 1873, the National Hall building on South Main Street was moved to replace it. In 1876 the Border City School, since replaced by a new building and then abandoned was completed. At about the same time a new school was erected on Tucker Street.

Superintendent Connell, elected in 1872, in his annual report expressed himself rather forcibly concerning the then new Border City School. He wrote: "Indeed the finish is so elaborate and conveniences so ample, especially, for the grade of school for which the building was intended, that I hesitate not to say, an error of considerable magnitude was committed in its construction. We need additional rooms more than we need useless conveniences and expensive decorations."

The Pine Street School was opened in September 1876. This school and the three four room wooden buildings on Pleasant Street, Danforth Street and Lindsey Street completed during 1878 and 1879, were considered at the time to be the most economical and the best for school purposes in the city.

Superintendent Connell in his report for 1880 said, "Perhaps no city in the Commonwealth of equal size, has within the last ten years expended more money in the erection of school-houses than Fall River". Even with all this generous provision, the assembly halls in the Brown, Davis, Slade and Morgan Street Schools had to be divided into school rooms. For a time, rooms in the old City Hospital building on Brownell Street, the Cataract Engine House on Rock Street and Armory Hall on Bedford Street were utilized.

In the midst of this period of expansion, Superintendent Tewksbury resigned. Throughout his term of office he did everything in his power to increase the percentage of school attendance. As late as 1870 only one-third of the primary children entered the intermediate grades. The cost of books and supplies was one of the reasons given for non-attendance and for leaving school. Superintendent Tewksbury went so far as to suggest that "paper and lead pencils should not be used instead of slates, and all superfluous expense to the scholars should be avoided, so that our schools may offer as few obstacles to the poor as possible".

William Connell, Jr., a citizen of Fall River, succeeded Mr. Tewksbury as Superintendent in 1872. The following quotation from Superintendent Connell's first annual report (1872-1873) shows plainly his stand in relation to free text books and supplies.

"It seems to me that the term, 'Free Schools', means something more than the furnishing rooms and instructors. To be worthy of the appellation, they should furnish text-books and stationery, — teachers and rooms, — furniture and apparatus, and all appliances needful in the education of the children." Fall River provided free text-books for public schools in the year 1874 and was the first city to make this provision. It was ten years before the law compelled such free text-books.

The same year that free text-books were introduced by ordinance of the City Council, fresh water, for the first time was piped to the schools in the center from North Pond. The neighbors from whose wells the water for the schools was obtained must have been pleased.

Parker Borden was made a full time supervisor of music at this time. A principal's assistant (not named) was appointed as an experiment, to give the principal more time for supervision. The following year (1875) W. S. Perry, a graduate of the State Normal Art School was appointed a supervisor of drawing. Sewing was introduced in the primary and intermediate grades with Mrs. Mary Dingwell as teacher. Two truant officers were employed, Mr. William Read and Mr. John Brady. The first suggestion for manual training in the schools came in 1877.

In 1875 there was not enough money appropriated by the city government to pay the teachers' salaries, already below the State average. It was

decided to shorten the school year. Teachers were then paid by the week. Again in 1878, salaries were reduced fifteen percent and evening schools were closed. The next year there was a further reduction of the higher salaries and the services of the special teachers were dispensed with for a time.

Dr. A. M. Jackson, while chairman of the School Committee in the early eighties wrote lengthy reports on school conditions and their relations with the general public. His recommendations for conserving the health of the pupils were pointed and practical. From a political angle, he refers in a rather sarcastic manner, to the efforts of certain politicians to gain control of the school systems of the State. He concludes this part of his report with the statement: — "It is hardly possible, however, that the time will come when the Municipal Government shall either appoint or control the School Committee."

The Cambridge Street School was in use in November 1881 and the Linden Street School in February 1882; each having four rooms.

During the same period additional authority was given to principals of schools to supervise the teachers and unify the instruction in the different grades. Each grammar principal was allowed an assistant who was called thereafter a Principal's Assistant or Assistant to the Principal.

At this time (1883) there were thirteen grades in the school system, three primary, two intermediate, four grammar and four high schools.

The Bowen Street School is listed in the report for 1883. It was originally the Mt. Hope Village School in Fall River, Rhode Island. Later it was known as the Lincoln Street School. When the name of the street was changed about 1883, there was a consequent change in the name of the school. The Mount Hope Avenue, Covel Street and Brownell Street Schools each having four rooms were first opened during the school year of 1884-85. Both the Chace School and the Buffinton Street were in operation during the school year 1885-1886.

The Superintendent reported, "our schools were never in a more prosperous condition than now". It was in March, 1886, that all school records on file at headquarters were destroyed in the City Hall fire. These records contained a history of our schools dating back to the time when the city was a small village. Two thousand dollars worth of text-books and supplies were lost. The Mayor found temporary quarters for the department in the Custom House.

Plans were adopted in 1887 to place more emphasis on the teaching of temperance. A State law had recently been adopted requiring that "the

effect of alcohol, stimulants and narcotics on the human system should be taught in the schools". The appointment of two supervisors, Miss S. H. Morse in music and Miss Kate E. Shattuck in drawing gave added impetus to the teaching of these subjects.

In 1889 the city had forty-two school-houses with one hundred eighty-two study rooms and thirty recitation rooms. Some schools like the old High Street, Maple Street and Anawan Street Schools were so constructed that several grades were assembled in one large room and the pupils were sent by divisions to small rooms for the recitation periods.

The name Westall School was given to the Maple Street School in honor of John Westall and the name Foster Hooper School was given to the old High School building on June Street, which had been remodelled to accommodate the grammar grades of the Borden and Westall Schools. George W. Locke was the principal.

Miss Lizzie O. Stearns replaced Miss S. H. Morse as supervisor of music. Miss Margaret T. Hurley began her long, valuable career as supervisor of reading.

The first public kindergarten schools were established at this time; one at the Westall School and one at the Davis School.

Dr. Robert T. Davis presented to the city a block of mill stock to establish the "Davis Prize Fund". The purpose is expressed in the deed of gift as follows: — "The School Committee shall annually, in the month of June select from the graduating classes in the High School and eight grammar schools the scholar who has the best general school record, to receive a prize." The deed of gift has since been revised so that only one medal is given; this, on the same terms, to pupils in the Davis School.

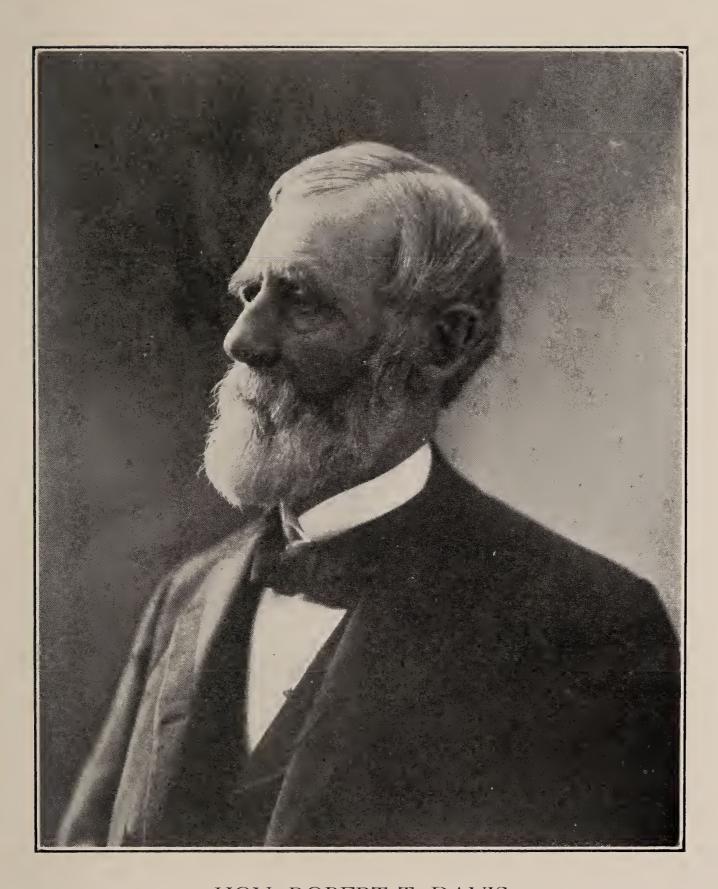
There was again a change of supervisors in 1890. Miss L. A. Kimball was appointed for drawing and Mr. Walter T. Titcomb began his long and faithful round of duties as music supervisor.

The custom of displaying the "Stars and Stripes" on school premises began in 1890 when several citizens donated flags to schools in which they were particularly interested.

Diplomas were awarded for the first time in 1890, to graduates of grammar schools, as an inducement for pupils to remain in school.

The Fall River Teachers Association as it now exists was first organized in 1892.

Superintendent of Schools William Connell died June 23, 1894. During the school year 1862-63, Mr. Connell was the teacher of the Mt. Hope School in Fall River, R. I. In 1866 he was elected a member of the



HON. ROBERT T. DAVIS



School Committee and from 1869 to 1872 served as chairman. He conscientiously, with marked ability, performed his duties as Superintendent, holding the confidence of the teachers and the public. The William Connell School on Plymouth Avenue, opened in 1895, was named in his honor.

In the years following, there were many changes in educational methods and practices. William C. Bates who succeeded William Connell as superintendent, with the support of a co-operative and wise School Committee was able to adopt those of value and discard those of little or no value to this community. The health of school children was given more consideration and medical inspectors, in charge of the Board of Health, were appointed.

Mr. Bates became superintendent during a period when many transfers and promotions in the teaching staff became necessary. The proper placement of teachers and principals is one of the most important and perhaps, at the same time, the most onerous of duties. The appointments and transfers were made with a minimum of friction.

Between 1894 and 1902, the Flint Street, Bedford Street and Town Avenue schools were abandoned as were also overflow schools in St. John's Hall, and the Westminster and Dwelly Street churches.

Sixty-four new school rooms were provided by the enlargement of several school-houses and the erection of new buildings. The Davol School, on Flint Street opened in January 1894. The Osborn School, with eight rooms, was constructed to replace the old Osborn Street School. The William Connell School, previously mentioned, was one of the new buildings. The Coughlin School on Pleasant Street, quite different structurally from any other building, was opened in February, 1895. The George B. Stone School on Globe Street, The James M. Aldrich School on Harrison Street and the Fowler School on Sprague Street, all eight room buildings were completed during the school year 1898-'99. The next school year, the Samuel Longfellow on William Street and the Highland School on Robeson Street, were in operation.

Sewing was again introduced in 1896; this time in the fourth and fifth grades with Miss Annie L. Hoyt assisted by Miss Alice M. Russell as teachers. Later Miss Russell was appointed supervisor and more teachers were engaged.

After twelve years of faithful service, Miss Kimball, supervisor of drawing, died and was replaced by William E. Braley a local artist.

Superintendent Bates held office until July 5, 1905, when he resigned to become superintendent of the Cambridge schools.

Everett B. Durfee, vice-principal of the High School, was elected to

succeed Mr. Bates.

A state law was enacted under which no child under sixteen years of age was allowed to work, who could not read at sight and write legibly sentences in the English language. To provide adequate instruction for the increased enrollment this law engendered, special rooms were opened in some sections of the city and a number of class-rooms became overcrowded.

The Lincoln School, long known as the High Street School, built in 1846 was so badly damaged by fire on the night of Dec. 22, 1905, it was

found necessary to replace it with a new building.

In September, 1906, the Samuel Watson School on Eastern Avenue was completed and opened for all grades below the High School. The Westall (Maple Street) School was condemned as unsanitary and sold at auction. The building was cut in two. One half was demolished and the other half was moved and is now used as a dwelling house on lower Prospect Street.

The new Lincoln School, to replace the old building destroyed by fire, was completed in June 1907. It was considered one of the finest grade school-houses in New England. The new Westall School was opened September 14, 1908. It was occupied by Principal Locke and the teachers and pupils of the grammar grades, who for several years had quarters in the old High School (Foster Hooper) building on June Street, together with the primary and intermediate children of the district. The Foster Hooper School was no longer used for day school purposes.

The William S. Greene School on Cambridge Street was transferred to the School Department on September 7, 1909. Congressman Greene attended the dedicatory exercises and raised the flag for the first time.

Buildings erected during 1910 and 1911 were the John J. McDonough on William Street, the William J. Wiley on North Main Street, and the Hugo A. Dubuque on Oak Grove Avenue. The first cooking school, sponsored by the Civic Club was started in the "McDonough School".

By 1912, health aids in the schools included seven medical inspectors, on part time, a school nurse supported by the S.P.C.C., an annual sight and hearing test (started in 1906) and a free clinic at the Union Hospital.

The School Committee voted in 1912 that all pupils both public and parochial must pass an examination to enter the High School but this vote

was rescinded a few years later. The elementary school course was reduced from nine to eight years.

Everett B. Durfee failed of re-election and his term of office as superintendent ended July 1, 1913. As a high school teacher, his personal interest in each one of his pupils had gained him a host of friends throughout the city. He was to be soon after appointed the Principal of the Bradford Durfee Textile School.

Hector L. Belisle, a Harvard graduate who had been a high school teacher and a grammar master in Lawrence, became Superintendent. Soon after Mr. Belisle's election, Miss Mary A. S. Mugan was appointed Assistant Superintendent, Miss Margaret Lynch, Supervisor of Primary Schools and John R. Ferguson of Evening Schools; thus there were four officials performing the work so long demanded of one. It can be imagined that Mr. Belisle's position was not an enviable one. He very soon demonstrated that his object was to conduct the affairs of the department in a non-political and a non-sectarian manner, that he would be fair and unbiased in his relations with his associates, that his chief concern was the welfare of the children in the schools.

The first new school to be opened under Mr. Belisle's supervision was the Susan H. Wixon School on Hamlet Street, in 1913.

Miss Alice Russell, supervisor of sewing, retired July 1, 1914. Miss Russell retired on the day that the Massachusetts teachers' retirement system went into effect under the general laws. Much credit is due Mr. Harry Smalley, for the establishment of this, one of the best contributory teachers' retirement systems in the country. Mr. Smalley was elected one of the two directors to represent the teachers on the state board and has always been re-elected by the teachers of the state whenever his terms expired.

The Henry Lord School on Tucker Street was opened in 1915. This large building was constructed with small class rooms and a number of other innovations.

It had been the policy of past administrations to so place school accommodations that children of a given district would not have long distances to walk to school. This policy resulted in the erection of a number of small school-houses. The present administration has contended that large schools can be more efficiently managed both educationally and financially. A comprehensive plan for the closing of some small schools and the enlargement of some of the schools with eight or more rooms, together with the

erection of junior high schools, was presented by the Superintendent in his annual report for 1916-'17.

The educational committee of the local Chamber of Commerce, after surveying the school situation from a taxpayer's point of view, met with representatives of the school department and the Mayor, with Prof. E. C. Moore of Harvard University present, and as a result of this conference, funds were provided by the aldermen to conduct a survey of the school system by a staff of educational experts. The report of these experts, presented in 1917, is too long and specific to be given here. It has and continues to be of value, although many of the recommendations have thus far not been consummated, chiefly because of the financial problems involved.

The years of the first World War were a time of activity, advances, interruptions and changes in the school department. A physical education department and part time classes, for the correction of speech defects were inaugurated. A supervisor for cooking in elementary schools was appointed and Miss Ruth Negus, who had been a valued teacher, normal instructor and principal, was appointed a primary supervisor.

The schools were active in many ways in war work. The Junior Red Cross was organized with Harry Smalley as president. The parochial schools, the schools of Somerset, Swansea and Westport joined with the Fall River public schools to raise money and provide articles for service and relief. During this period, twenty schools had enforced vacations, varying from a few days to five weeks on account of a fuel shortage. All schools were closed from September 27th to October 28th, 1918, on account of the influenza epidemic, when scores of teachers served in hospitals, canteens and Red Cross stations.

Before the war there was apparent an increased interest in the value of an education on the part of the public, and the war emphasized these values. This attitude was reflected in legislative enactments and the larger enrollments in the upper grades. On account of an abnormal increase in the school population, lack of accommodations for proper schooling became very critical. In March, 1920, the legislature granted the city permission to borrow \$1,500,000 for school building purposes. This was in addition to \$300,000 previously borrowed but not used. The Superintendent of Schools, supported by recommendations of the educational survey, advised the erection of junior high schools in different sections of the city and the adoption of the 6-3-3 plan, eg. six years in the elementary schools, three in the junior high school and three in the high school.

The school year 1922-'23 witnessed the closing of two (district) schools which were started before the Civil War. The Lower New Boston school-house was moved to the High School Athletic Field for temporary use. The Upper New Boston school-house, in which a number of our teachers and principals obtained their first teaching experience is in its old location, used as a dwelling house. The primary and intermediate pupils attending these schools were transferred to Spencer Borden School. This school and the Jerome Dwelly School, built to replace the old Bowen Street School, were so constructed that all rooms were on the ground floor.

The comparatively new Henry Lord Grammar School was badly damaged by fire in December 1920 and when rebuilt, it was so constructed that a junior high school could be established. It became the first junior high school in the city and although conditions were far from ideal, a good start was made under the able supervision of Principal Henry Miller.

In 1923 the elementary schools became so crowded that fifty-nine rooms were on double shift, to accommodate over four thousand pupils. In some sections first grade children were attending only one session each day. This same year Miss Ruth Negus died and Miss Mabel Stuart was elected to her place as a primary supervisor. A department of research was established with Miss Mary Alcock as assistant director. She subsequently had charge of intelligence tests and standard tests for the grades.

In 1924, the Board of Health created the position of Director of School Hygiene, under whose direction, eight part time medical inspectors and nine full time nurses worked.

Three new elementary schools were opened in the fall of 1925: — the John J. Doran School on Fountain Street, the Alfred S. Letourneau on Anthony Street, and the Laurel Lake on Laurel Street. These three buildings relieved materially the crowded schools in their neighborhoods. In 1925 the elementary pupils in the Henry Lord School were transferred to elementary buildings, which enabled this school to conduct all remaining classes as a junior high school.

The James Madison Morton Junior High School, the first and thus far the only properly equipped building for junior high school work, was opened in the fall of 1926. Miss Katherine C. V. Sullivan was elected principal. The opening of this large school resulted in the transfer of many teachers and the re-arrangement of the grades in the northern part of the city, to conform with the 6-3-3 plan. The Wiley, Lincoln, Highland and Westall schools were no longer rated as grammar schools.

The old Slade School building was closed in 1928. The teachers and pupils occupied the new Slade School, a modern school, built on Lewis Street in the same neighborhood. At this time all elementary school children, for the first time in thirteen years, were given a full time schooling. Double shifts were abolished but a number of the unsatisfactory portable school-houses remained in use.

The schools lost two of their valued supervisors in 1928. William E. Braley, the director of fine arts died. No supervisor was ever more welcomed in the class rooms. Walter J. Titcomb resigned. He had been at the head of the music department since 1889. The city could never have had a more faithful employee. There was a constant demand for his services and whenever possible, he gave, without stint, the extra time required. Robert M. Howard was appointed his successor.

Beginning January 1, 1929, the organization of the School Committee was changed. Instead of a membership of nine elected in groups of three, for a three year term, there are now seven members with the Mayor as chairman ex-officio. The other six members are elected biennially, in groups of three, for four years.

From district school times, school committees had periodically protested against the arrangement by which school buildings and their care had been placed in the hands of another governing body. The buildings, grounds and their custodians are now in the hands of a superintendent of school buildings; responsible to the school committee. His first report was for the year ending December 21, 1929.

By 1930, the great industrial depression had reduced the school population to such an extent that the North Fall River, Steep Brook, Fulton Street, Buffinton Street, Cambridge Street and Broadway Schools were closed. At this time Miss Alcock resigned and Miss Anna L. Beckett was elected to her place as assistant director of research.

Miss Mary A. S. Mugan, Assistant Superintendent of Schools, died August 30, 1930. No successor was appointed.

Home rule ceased in Fall River in 1931 and for several years a Board of Finance created by the General Court controlled all appropriations. A strict limitation was imposed on the expenditures of the School Department. Their estimated budget for the year was cut \$400,000. Salaries were reduced twenty per cent. A number of teachers and principals were discharged, demoted or forced to retire. Schools were combined. A full statement of the economies practiced may be found in the Superintendent's report for 1932. The following school buildings were closed: Lindsey

Street, Linden Street, Border City, Chace, Columbia Street, Covel Street and the Old Laurel Lake.

Robert M. Howard resigned his position as supervisor of music in June 1931. Miss Helen L. Ladd, his very efficient assistant was elected to the position.

Henry Miller died May 24, 1932. Wilfred A. Barlow, then principal of the Samuel Watson School was transferred to Mr. Miller's position as principal of the Henry Lord Junior High School.

Charles J. McCreery, the dean of the grammar masters, died suddenly, July 27, 1933. A graduate of Brown University, he had been a school principal in Fall River since 1887. He was a leader in the affairs of the Fall River and the Bristol County Teachers' Associations, having served as president of both organizations.

The first step in the return to normalcy was the allowance of funds to open pre-primary classes, to replace the kindergartens.

The Davenport School was destroyed by fire in 1935. No attempt was made to rebuild. Room was found for the pupils and teachers in neighboring buildings.

Newly enacted child labor laws, less opportunity for the employment of youth, the opportunities for a more varied type of education, all had an influence in increasing the size of upper grade classes. There was a time when only one child in five ever finished the grammar grades. In 1935, Superintendent Belisle reported, that while there were only 665 more pupils in school than in 1911, there were 3,130 fewer pupils in the primary grades, only 107 more in intermediate grades, 2,815 more in the upper grades and 1,718 more in the high school.

The Superintendent's plans for the discontinuance of smaller buildings and the segregation of children in larger buildings had, by 1935 been largely accomplished. Since 1913, twenty-four buildings had been closed. With the exception of the Davenport, Slade and Border City schools, these were all small wooden buildings. A junior high school and seven elementary schools were built during the period. The general result was a decrease in number and an increase in size.

That the city was on the road to financial recovery was made evident when in 1937, one-quarter of the twenty per cent cut in salaries was returned to the teaching staff.

The report of the Superintendent for 1938-'39 contains a pictorial supplement of the work of our schools. A copy was sent to the home of every pupil.

By 1940, the enrollment in the public schools was the lowest in forty years. The city-owned permanent buildings included two high schools, two junior high schools, one girls' continuation school (N. B. Borden School) and thirty-four elementary schools. The headquarters of the boys' continuation school was in the Giesow building on Third Street; the Diman Vocational School was in the Kennedy building on Bank Street. The Osborn and Ruggles Schools were occupied by sub-normal and ungraded classes.

There is hope that in years to come our schools will be placed on a sound financial basis; that the required junior high schools will be established to complete the 6-3-3 plan; that a full time, well equipped vocational school will be in operation.

In 1941 there were thirty-nine permanent buildings in use, with ninety recitation rooms in the two high schools, seventy-eight in the two junior high schools and two hundred seventy-five in the elementary buildings.

•

Chapter IX

FALL RIVER SCHOOLS

DISTRICT SCHOOLS_GRAMMAR SCHOOLS_FACTORY SCHOOLS EVENING SCHOOLS_THE TRUANT SCHOOL

>>>>>>>>>>>

District Schools¹

We get a clearer view of activities in the school administration during the earlier years by studying some events which seem unusual.

While school districts were a part of the school system, a prudential committee was the district executive and the school committee were the executive town officers. Often their concurrent jurisdiction over the same subject matter resulted in miniature warfare. The district officer had charge of the maintenance of school buildings and furnishings, but the money which was raised for operating the school and paying the teachers was often appropriated by both. The town and the district each often raised parts of this fund and when the total appropriation was insufficient, it was sometimes supplemented by a district tax or by private benevolences. When the district raised money it had to be rated, apportioned and collected and that expense materially lessened the amount that was available for public use. In one instance, when chimney repairs were needed at an estimated cost of twenty-five dollars, the amount was reduced by collection charges to fifteen dollars and the teacher and prudential officer had to furnish manual labor or else close the school. It was difficult for the teacher to serve two masters; one who paid the wages and another who kept the school rooms heated and in repair, especially where the two officials were not in harmony. Job T. Wilson, the prudential committee in District No. 4 made complaint to the school committee and filed twenty written charges about his work with the school committee and when prompt action was not taken, he offered a dollar and a half to any scholar who would put the teacher out of the building. When the committee heard the charges, there

¹ See p. 48.

were apologies but the wound would not heal till the teacher was dicharged.

Politics were rife as teachers applied for positions and promises made by one branch of the administration would not be kept by the other. There were charges of favoritism in distribution of appropriations. In one year, one district was granted \$1,438, another \$51, so it could keep the school open only six weeks.

The school in District No. 11 was closed due to the youth and inexperience of the teacher. The school on North Main Street opposite the Narragansett Mill site was described by the committee as inferior in appearance to the powder house and pig shelters. In 1846 there were many applicants to teach District No. 8 at \$20 a month and board. The school-house in District No. 12 was described as a "tight fit" for seventeen scholars, "when the teacher was added". The grammar school room on Anawan Street was described as the most perfect school room in Bristol County.

Grammar Schools

George H. Martin, former Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, in his historical sketch, "The Evolution of the Massachusetts Public Schools" states that originally, "Latin was the staple in grammar schools". This type of grammar school was instituted in England as early as 1440. It was introduced in New England in a few of the larger commercial towns and was the preparatory school for college. There is no evidence that Latin was ever taught in the grammar schools of this area. There could have been little demand for Latin instruction, for Orin Fowler, in his "History of Fall River" published in 1862 writes, "so far as I can learn, only three or four persons, native of the town of Fall River have graduated in any college".

The title grammar school has been used for three types of schools in Fall River; the schools in populous sections which graduated pupils to the High School, the mixed graded schools in the suburbs and the one room district or country school, when such a school graduated one or more pupils. The schools in the last two categories, that have reflected the neighborhood personnel, by preparing many pupils for advanced work are the old District Schools, No. 6 and 10, the Lower New Boston School, the Steep Brook School and the Tucker Street School. "Those who go through the entire grammar school course" reports the committee in 1863 "will be qualified for the ordinary pursuits of industry and usefulness".

² If Fowler made the statement, it was made a long time before the history was published.

Definite records of grammar schools previous to 1834 are not available. The school report for 1843 is confusing. This report states that there were three schools in the village; two primary and one grammar and that Charles Aldrich taught a grammar school in District No. 1, David Spencer in District No. 2. A history of the Anawan Street Grammar School written in 1859 does not mention either of these masters.

Four central grammar schools of the past, the Anawan Street, the High Street, the Maple Street and the Morgan Street had great influence in training the early civic and industrial leaders of our city. A large percentage of these attended the old Maple Street School, under the principalship of George W. Locke.

George Washington Locke was elected principal of the Osborn Street School in Fall River, Rhode Island, in March 1856 and was in active service as a teacher in Fall River for more than fifty years, during which time 2,106 pupils were graduated from his classes. He was born in Lexington, February 22, 1835. His colonial ancestors took part in the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill. He was graduated from the Bridgewater Normal School in November 1855. In May of 1871, he was made principal of the Maple Street School. He was a principal in the public evening schools for more than thirty years. He was very proficient in the teaching of arithmetic and most of his scholars excelled in this branch. He was an enthusiastic follower of his scholars in their after life. His enthusiasm in their advancements never waned. When he reached his seventy-seventh year in 1912, he presented his resignation to the school committee and it was regretfully accepted.

Twenty-one of the Fall River schools may be recognized as fully graded grammar schools for a part or all of their existence. A chronological list of these schools and their principals, gleaned from school reports follows. The school year does not correspond with the calendar year: consequently some of the dates recorded are approximate.

Anawan Street: 1834, Joseph F. Lindsey; 1836, John Brayton; 1840, a Mr. Anthony and a Mr. Boutelle; 1841, George G. Lyon; 1857, Guilford D. Bigelow; 1859, George W. Locke; 1868, Grammar pupils transferred to the Morgan Street (N. B. Borden) School.

High Street (Leontine Lincoln) School: 1845, Orin P. Gilbert; 1847, George B. Stone; 1849, William R. Gordon; 1869, William Reed; 1871, Daniel M. Fish; 1872, A. L. Harwood, Albion K. Slade; 1892, Candace Cook; 1899, George H. Sweet. 1926, pupils of the seventh and eighth grades transferred to the James M. Morton Junior High School.

June Street School: 1851, Albion K. Slade; 1855, Upper grade pupils, teachers and principal transferred to Maple Street (Westall) School.

Maple Street (Westall) School: 1855, Albion K. Slade; 1865, John Tetlow; 1865, Milton Hall; 1871, George W. Locke; (The grammar classes under Mr. Locke occupied the old High School [Foster Hooper building] while the new Westall School was under construction.) 1912, John R. Ferguson; 1914, Katherine C. V. Sullivan. 1926, seventh and eighth grade classes transferred to "Morton Junior High School".

Osborn Street (Osborn) School: 1864, William Nichols and Roscoe P. Owens; 1865, George W. Bronson. 1868, upper grade children trans-

ferred to Morgan Street (N. B. Borden) School.

Morgan Street (N. B. Borden) School: 1868, George W. Bronson; 1872, W. H. Merritt; 1874, Horace A. Benson; 1908, Orrin A. Gardner; 1914, Arthur B. Higney. 1920, changed to a girls' continuation school.

Borden School: 1874, Hortense Young; 1876, Ariadne Borden; 1882, Mrs. E. J. Coburn, Sub. Prin.; 1885, Susan P. H. Winslow; 1889, not a grammar school, George W. Bronson; 1896, George W. Bronson; 1905, Charles E. Reed; 1920, Arthur B. Higney; 1926, seventh and eighth grade pupils transferred to "Morton Junior High".

Davis School: 1874, George W. Bronson; 1878, Edwin S. Thayer; 1902, Norman S. Easton.⁴

Slade School: 1874, Mary A. Borden; 1885, Hannah R. Davis; 1889, Margaret J. Bury; 1922, Bertha E. Fogwell, acting principal; 1926, Bertha E. Fogwell. 1928, occupied new building.

Davenport School: 1886, Edward Gray; 1899, Charles J. McCreery; 1933, Elizabeth Bowers, acting principal. 1935, building destroyed by fire.

George B. Stone School: 1897, Charles J. McCreery; 1899, Norman S. Easton; 1902, Benjamin Cook, Sr. 1913, grammar pupils transferred.

Brayton Avenue School: 1899, Norman S. Easton, acting principal, and John A. Kerns; 1902, John R. Ferguson; 1906, George H. Read, who graduated the last eighth grade.

Fowler School: 1899, Candace Cook; 1920, Stella Baylies, acting principal; 1922, Stella Baylies.

Highland School: 1902, Orrin A. Gardner; 1908, William A. Hart; 1910, Arthur B. Higney; 1912, Genevieve H. Bliss. 1926, grammar pupils transferred.

³ Elected first principal of the James M. Morton Junior High School in 1926. ⁴ Retired July 1, 1942. Succeeded by Frederick B. Wilćox.

Samuel Watson School: 1906, John R. Ferguson; 1912, John E. Robinson; 1932, Arthur B. Higney.⁵

William S. Greene School: 1909, John G. Ulmer; 1910, William A. Hart; 1912, Anna W. Braley. 1922, upper grade pupils transferred.

Robeson School: 1910, Harry Smalley. 1911, grammar pupils transferred to John J. McDonough School.

John J. McDonough School: 1911, Harry Smalley.6

William J. Wiley School: 1912, William T. Collins; 1913, Elizabeth T. Higney. 1926, seventh and eighth grade scholars transferred to the "Morton Junior High School".

Susan H. Wixon School: 1913, Jerome P. Fogwell; 1916, John E. Robinson; 1922, Anna W. Braley; 1927, Leah Sorel; 1933, George H. Sweet.

Henry Lord School: 1915, Henry Miller. 1922, the school became a Junior High School.

Factory Schools

Labor conditions in the early days of Fall River were undoubtedly very bad but comparatively speaking, they could not be said to be so, for from far and near, from Canada, from England, Scotland and Ireland, people flocked here to better their living conditions, by seeking employment in our cotton mills. From an educational standpoint, it would seem that conditions could not be worse. Wages were so low that families could not exist without the help of their children, who were allowed and forced by conditions, at a very early age, to work long hours.

About 1857, a state law was enacted forbidding the employment of any child under the age of fifteen in any manufacturing establishment, unless "such child shall have attended school at least one term of eleven weeks next preceding the time of employment". There was no limit in this law as to the age when a child might begin work. In 1861, a similar law was passed which limited the age as twelve and under fifteen. It can be easily understood that these children could hardly find a proper place in an organized school system.

In 1862, schools were established for these children, which although not given an official name at that time, it was really the beginning of the

⁷ Retired July 1, 1941. Succeeded by Alvin A. Gaffney.

⁵ Died Oct. 18, 1941. Succeeded by Raymond W. J. Hobson.
⁶ Elected principal of James M. Morton Junior High School, Apr. 7, 1941. Succeeded by Andrew L. Duffy.

"Factory School" system. As years went by, more schools of this character were opened. When the mills were idle, these schools were well filled but as soon as they opened, they were practically deserted. The report of the School Committee said, "The law on the subject is wholly inoperative". Children, even those eight or nine years old, were not hired by the mills but worked with their parents or others on piece work. In 1865, children between five and fifteen were found attending these schools.

Superintendent Tewksbury seems to have immediately given this situation close attention. In 1867, for the first time, a truant officer was appointed, with the special purpose of enforcing the laws of the State. From this time on, the special schools were officially known as Factory Schools. There were eight hundred children who should under the law attend these schools. Superintendent Tewksbury proposed the plan, accepted by the School Committee, to accommodate one quarter of them at a time. The next year the Factory Schools were in good working order with the co-operation of all. Divisions were arranged for the children to come periodically from the mills. This system attracted wide attention and officials came from many communities to observe its operation. A new law allowing children to go to work at fourteen was enacted. The term of the Factory School was increased to twenty weeks. The attendance now dwindled to such an extent that plans could be made to care for the children at much less expense in the grades. The Factory Schools were abolished in 1877.

Evening Schools

At the annual town meeting in 1846, the sum of three hundred dollars was appropriated for the maintenance of an evening school, as required by state law. Charles Aldrich was the teacher assisted by a member of the school committee and some volunteer day school teachers. Arithmetic, writing, reading, spelling, grammar and geography were taught. Lectures on philosophy and astronomy by Mr. Lyons and Mr. Stone were delivered. The school was continued for five months, with an average attendance of about fifty-five. The school was crowded at the beginning but attendance dwindled as the weeks went by.

The city has provided generously in the past towards the support of evening schools but the result in regard to volunteer attendance has always been the same. One, but not the only reason for poor attendance has been that sessions were necessarily held in public school rooms fitted with furniture for children. In spite of all handicaps, many a citizen has learned to read and write in our evening schools.

There have been times in the past when laws have compelled large numbers of boys and girls, working in the mills, to attend evening school, until they reached a specified educational standard. Evening schools in several sections of the city were then crowded and many teachers employed. For example, a twelve room building, in the eastern section was at one time filled to capacity, with two teachers in each room.

An evening drawing school, for pupils over fifteen years of age was provided in 1870. This school was continued for many years. The teachers were selected from our most talented artists in their particular line. Among those who taught free hand drawing were Robert S. Dunning, Frank H. Miller, Bryant Chapin and Herbert Fish. William T. Henry and Philip D. Borden taught mechanical drawing and Albion Marble architecture.

The first evening high school opened in the Cataract Engine House, corner of Rock and Franklin Streets, in 1882. This school continued to teach academic high school subjects for many years. It grew in numbers and usefulness and was moved to the old high school building on June Street.

In more recent years, special classes were organized in civil service, Americanization, citizenship, and domestic arts. With the opening of the Technical High School, opportunities were offered for classes of women in home arts and nursing and for men in trade extension. In 1931, all city public evening schools⁸ were discontinued.

Truant School - Attendance Officers

A city ordinance was passed May 1, 1865 making the Alms House an "institution of instruction, house of reformation, or a suitable place for restraint, confinement and instruction over any minor convicted of being an habitual truant". The ordinance also ordered the appointment by the Mayor and Aldermen of three truant officers.

There was one truant officer employed in 1867; probably William (Pilkie) Read, father of Miss Julia A. Read. School attendance immediately showed improvement, for only three boys were sent to the Truant School by the Court that year. A second truant officer was appointed in 1875. Mr. Read was one of the two mentioned in the school report; John Brady was the other. It was not until 1882 that the ordinance of 1865 was fully complied with and a third officer, Alexander Dennis, was named.

⁸ Reopened in the fall of 1944.

The child labor laws continued to be ignored by many parents and were difficult of enforcement. The city was divided into three districts and each officer visited the schools in his district daily, receiving reports from the teachers of pupils who were suspected of being absent without good reason. The homes were immediately visited by the officers. This systematic arrangement bore very satisfactory results. The mills co-operated and the State inspector reported that in no city in the Commonwealth were factory children better cared for than in Fall River.

The Alms House was not a proper place for delinquents. School authorities realized this from the beginning and sought frequently without success, to establish a union school for the County. Finally permission was obtained in 1890, to send incorrigibles to the State School at Walpole, specially conditioned for the purpose. The Alms House was no longer used as a place of "confinement and instruction" for truants.

In 1890 there were four truant officers viz. A. J. Dennis, A. S. Palmer, John Brady and George T. Desjardins. Isaiah Lord who served the city many years was appointed in 1891. During the last forty years the following, at various times, have served this very important but little recognized department: Frank M. Milne, William Stewart, James D. Murphy, John F. Murphy, Alain Chaput, Frederick A. Gee, Henry Wade, Harry Boyer, Thomas C. Kelliher and Laura K. Dahill.

Later, the title of truant officer was changed to the more appropriate name of attendance officer. His duties are varied. He is not simply a truant chaser. The school committee of 1856, when they asked for the appointment of the first truant officer expressed the value of such an officer in these words: "The committee respectfully recommends to the City Government, the appointment of a Truant Commissioner, whose services, if faithfully performed, will, in addition to his legitimate duties, greatly aid the efforts of the Board, advance the cause of education, and do much to promote the good morals among the children, who are * * * * * misspending their time in the streets or with others of a similar character, in some less respectable place." In connection with their other duties attendance officers act as a "go between" for the Board of Health.

Juvenile delinquencies continue to be a serious problem. There has not been a proper co-ordination of effort between all parties concerned. The terms of probation are not kept, with the result, that the youth learn to have a disregard for law, and a criminal record begins.

⁹ These conditions have been in a large measure corrected.

Chapter X

HIGH SCHOOL

FALL RIVER HIGH SCHOOL ALUMNI ASSOCIATION
FALL RIVER NORMAL TRAINING SCHOOL
DIMAN VOCATIONAL SCHOOL
CONTINUATION SCHOOL—TEXTILE SCHOOL
PUBLIC LIBRARY

High School

Before the establishment of a public high school, there were private teachers and private schools where high school subjects were taught. Some of the subjects mentioned in the old grammar school curriculum, we, in our day, would class as college material.

For some years, there had been considerable agitation on the subject of establishing a public high school. The State of Massachusetts had passed a law with reference to it. In May 1848, a new law was passed which provided a penalty unless such a school was established. The School Committee warned the townspeople, that \$17,200 was assessable against the town, if an appropriation for the purpose was not forthcoming. There was much opposition, because it was claimed that the subjects taught in the grammar schools of Fall River were equal to high school requirements. However, at the annual town meeting held in April 1849, an appropriation of \$1,500 was made. Samuel Longfellow, a brother of the poet, came to Fall River as pastor of the Unitarian Church. He was chairman of the School Committee at the time and much credit was given him for the establishment and organization of the first high school. He wrote Edward Everett Hale that this was an important step in the development of our school system.

In the month of May, 1849, a small building on Franklin Street near Oak Street was secured at a rental of eighty dollars a year. George B. Stone, at that time principal of the High Street Grammar School, was

elected principal, at an annual salary of nine hundred dollars and Miss Lucinda Stone was hired as his assistant at a salary of three hundred dollars. Although the building was poorly adapted for school purposes, it was the best that could be obtained at the time. Twenty-six boys and thirty-five girls were found qualified to enter the advanced studies. At the end of the first year, fifty pupils were enrolled.

A number of pupils attending this, our first high school, became prominent in the business, industrial and professional life of our city. Among them were George W. Bronson, Joseph A. Bowen, Charles J. Holmes, William H. Jennings, Lucy C. Hill, Nathaniel Boomer, William M. Hawes, Jesse Eddy, Newton Earl, Benjamin Buffinton, Sarah Brayton, George N. Bliss and Henry Clay Cook.

The urgent necessity of having a larger and better arranged high school building was apparent. The new structure was built, at a cost slightly less than seven thousand dollars. This school-house was on the southeast corner of June and Locust Streets and was occupied in January 1853. Mr. Stone remained as principal until his resignation in 1855.

Mr. Stone was a gentleman of rare charm and ability. His pupils in after years were influenced by his character and teachings. He in turn followed with great interest the careers of the young men and women who came under his charge. The eight room school-building erected on Globe Street in 1897 was named in his honor.

After the resignation of George B. Stone, James B. Pearson conducted the school with marked success until he resigned in 1858 and the vacancy was filled by the election of Charles B. Goff, who had been principal of the academic and classical department of the Union School in Schenectady, N. Y. Mr. Goff was principal until 1864. At his suggestion a three years course was adopted for graduation.

Albion K. Slade was promoted from the principalship of the Maple Street Grammar School, to become principal of the High School and a year was added to the course for those who wished to engage in teaching.

The curriculum was again changed when William H. Lambert served his first period as principal, from 1874 to 1879. Four years were required to graduate from any one of the three courses; the Classical, the English and Classical or the English.

Mr. Lambert was forced to resign because of ill health and William T. Leonard was elected principal in 1879 and served until 1885, at which time Mr. Lambert, now Dr. Lambert, was again placed at the head of the school.

The school on June Street became so crowded that finally the first year pupils were sent to rooms in the Davenport School on Branch Street. In the Davenport School annex, one of the so called Latin rooms was taught by Julia A. Read, the second Latin room by Charles W. Connell and later by Everett B. Durfee, who had been principal of the Tucker Street School, and the English room by George W. Bronson. Rooms in the adjoining June Street School were also used.

The city was about to enlarge the grounds and building, when Mrs. Mary B. Young came forward with the most munificent gift ever made to the City of Fall River; a deed of all the real estate included between Rock, High, Cherry and Locust Streets, together with a fully equipped high school building which she had built on the lot and an amount of fifty thousand dollars in cash. This deed was dated June 15, 1887. The gift was in memory of, and at the express desire of her son Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee.

There were conditions connected with the gift which have not served to detract from its value but which were designed to and have effectuated her purpose of assuring that the gift should perpetuate the memory of her son and provide public educational advantages for all.

Mary B. Young's first husband was Bradford Durfee. At his decease she inherited his vast fortune. Her residence was on the present site of the Fall River Public Library. In her youth, she was a teacher. Her charitable gifts were munificent and frequent.

The building when completed was considered the finest high school in the United States. There was ample room for the four hundred three pupils enrolled and accommodations, it was supposed, for years to come. The following teachers were of the faculty when the building was opened in September 1887: Dr. William H. Lambert, Principal, John M. Mackenzie, George F. Pope, Iram N. Smith, George W. Bronson, Everett B. Durfee, Edgar J. Rich, Julia A. Read, Hannah D. Mowry, Harriet E. Henry and Mary L. Aldrich.

The new building with its elaborately equipped laboratories, its work shop, auditorium, observatory and telescope, gymnasium and drill hall, afforded opportunities for the expansion of curriculum and extra-curriculum activities. Military drill was made compulsory for the boys and the cadets, already organized on a voluntary basis into two companies, were reorganized into a battalion of four companies. While the boys were having their drill periods, the girls were in the gymnasium. Everett B. Durfee conducted

volunteer classes for boys in the gymnasium, after school hours in the afternoon. The school paper "The Premier", prize drills, baseball and football games brought the school spirit to a high level. Musical clubs both vocal and instrumental were organized.

The school and the whole community were saddened by the sudden and untimely death of the honored and beloved principal, William H. Lambert, in December 1890. A sentence from the "In Memoriam" taken from the school report of 1890-'91 paints a word picture of Dr. Lambert as all knew him.

"His modest and gentlemanly bearing, his kind and considerate words, his masterly control of himself and others under his charge made him at once a remarkably pleasing yet strong personality."

A few months after the death of Dr. Lambert, Mrs. Mary B. Young passed to her eternal home.

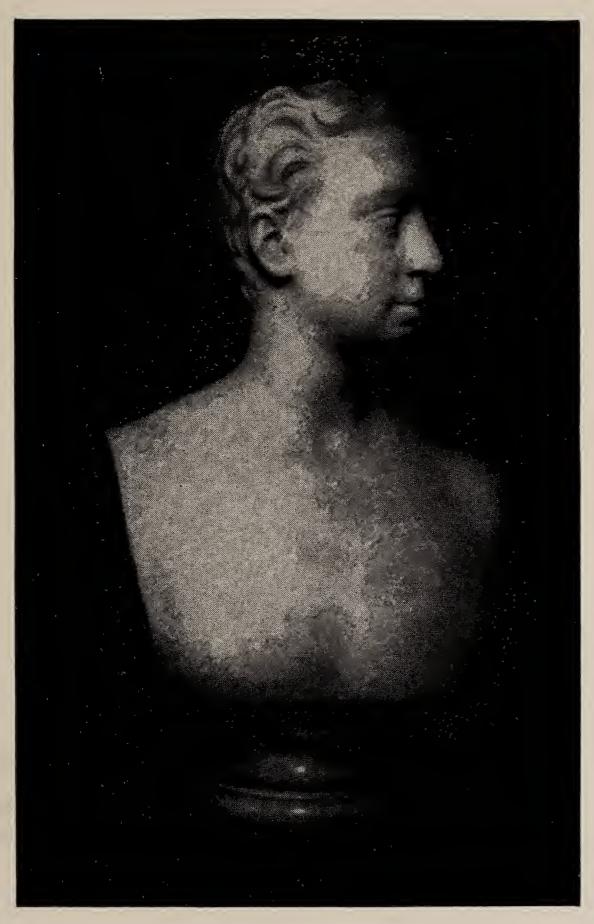
Robert F. Leighton, Ph.D., a teacher, author and lecturer, was chosen on Dec. 30, 1890 to take Dr. Lambert's place. His term of service was short. He died May 3, 1892.

In September 1892, Charles C. Ramsay became principal. A comprehensive plan of study was adopted along the general lines of the one now in use, including required subjects and electives under each of the following courses, the General, College Preparatory, Scientific School Preparatory, Manual Training and Commercial. Mr. Ramsay resigned in 1902. The enrollment had increased to such an extent during his administration, that accommodations became inadequate. He influenced many of the graduates to seek higher education. As president of the Teacher's Association he planned forums and obtained prominent educators as lecturers, thus benefitting the entire teaching corps.

The Vice-Principal, George F. Pope was elected to take the place of Mr. Ramsay. Mr. Pope declined the honor but agreed to serve for the remainder of the year. At the end of the year the Committee, by a unanimous vote, again elected him principal and Mr. Pope accepted. Subsequent events proved the confidence of the Committee was not misplaced.

Mr. Pope, in his report for 1903 paid a tribute to a man whom all early students of the B. M. C. Durfee High School will surely remember. He wrote, "The excellent condition of our school building is apparent to all. This is of course due to the unremitting care of our janitor *Peleg Borden* and his assistants."

The undergraduate Athletic Association made known their desire for an athletic field. Interested graduates organized and incorporated the



B. M. C. DURFEE

Photograph by George W. Rigby Courtesy B. M. C. Durfee Trust Co.



OLD HIGH SCHOOL



B. M. C. DURFEE HIGH SCHOOL

B. M. C. Durfee Athletic Association with Everett B. Durfee as President. The object as stated in the charter was "to acquire and hold ** real estate for an Athletic Field ** and in other ways encourage and aid pupils to engage in athletic and outdoor exercise". This was the movement that made possible the Athletic Field on Elsbree Street.

In 1909, Iram N. Smith, after nearly thirty years of teaching resigned. Many a student, preparing for college will remember the solid foundations attained in his Latin classes as well as his "yes, go on". He always held the respect of his students and associates.

The school became so crowded in 1911, that the entire Commercial Department and the first year pupils of the General Course were transferred to the third floor of the Lincoln School. The next year it also became necessary to hold afternoon sessions for first year college preparatory students.

Mr. Pope asked to be relieved of his duties and responsibilities as Principal and at his request he was appointed to his old position as head of the department of mathematics.

In June 1913 Frederick W. Plummer was elected principal of the B. M. C. Durfee High School. The Technical High School was completed and W. H. Dooley was chosen principal. In 1917, Mr. Dooley unexpectedly resigned, John N. Indlekofer was elected in his place but on account of ill health he was granted a leave of absence and Roy W. Kelly was appointed Acting Principal.

High School attendance was increasing rapidly all over the country and Fall River was no exception. Even the erection of the large Technical building had not solved the problem of accommodations. There had been an increase of about six hundred pupils in five years.

During the school year 1917-'18, Mr. Plummer was principal of the B. M. C. Durfee building and Charles K. Moulton was principal of the Technical building. In September 1918 the two schools were consolidated under the principalship of Mr. Moulton with Willard H. Poole and Joseph A. Wallace as assistant principals. Mr. Poole died in 1921 and Ralph M. Small was elected to succeed him. Mr. Wallace was appointed by the Governor, a member of the Board of Finance. Herbert W. Pickup was appointed in his place. This consolidation resulted in many changes in the curriculum and the school day was lengthened. During the epidemic of influenza which occurred at this time, the technical building was used as temporary hospital. When the two high schools were united, the School Committee voted to name the union The Fall River High School. This

aroused a storm of protest from former graduates and citizens. A massmeeting was called in protest. The Committee rescinded its vote to meet the objections of the public and the name B. M. C. Durfee High School was restored.

George F. Pope retired in 1921. Mr. Pope was largely a self-educated man. He gained his broad culture by a lifetime of study and travel. He was elected a teacher in the High School in 1877. He was a master of mathematics and the greater part of his teaching was spent in instruction along these lines. Charles K. Moulton resigned July 7, 1925. Charles V. Carroll was elected principal in August of the same year.

Every available space in the two buildings was in use. There were seats for nearly four hundred pupils placed in the Durfee auditorium. For the first time in the history of the school, the graduating class (1925) con-

tained more boys than girls.

On the night of April 10, 1928, the Technical building was destroyed by fire. It became necessary to find quarters for one thousand pupils. A two session program was instituted in the Durfee building. The girls' home economic classes were established in a nearby private residence and the shop classes for boys were located in the basements of the Lincoln and Westall Schools.

Miss Emily Winward who had been a teacher in Fall River since 1875 and a teacher of French in the High School since 1890 resigned. Later she served as a member of the school committee for two terms.

The new Technical building was occupied in September, 1930. The faculty had little cause for rejoicing, for under the economies forced upon the school department by the Board of Finance, salaries were reduced, teachers were discharged and those remaining were over-loaded with work. Of late years the school has been handicapped by crowded conditions and an insufficient teaching staff. Too few of the students however choose the technical and vocational subjects and too many (about 1,700 in 1939) pursue the commercial course. The school continues to ably prepare pupils who will continue their education in college or advanced technical schools.

In 1941, a program was arranged in the technical high school, in charge of competent teachers, for the training of defense workers; the Federal government providing the funds and the school committee granting the use of quarters and equipment. "Up to the end of December, these classes had prepared for employment 535 workers of whom 103 were women."1

¹ Report of the Supt. of Schools, 1942.

Fall River High School Alumni Association

The Alumni Association was officially organized in 1876. Some four hundred graduates attended the first annual meeting held in Music Hall, July 6, 1877. Hon. Charles J. Holmes was the first president and music was provided by the orchestra of the Third Regiment Band.

That there was some form of organization before 1876 is evidenced by an article in the Fall River News of June 30, 1876. "It is a source of regret that the association known as the High School Alumni, once flourishing, has for a number of years been un-heard of. Graduates of the present class propose, with the assistance of last year's graduates, to revive the association."

As a part of the program of the 1877 meeting, Rev. George L. Westgate read a paper entitled "Sketch of Reunions, Rides, Excursions, etc.". Miss Mary L. Holmes, Secretary of Classes 1849 to 1852, presented in a pamphlet called "The Nucleus", published by the Alumni in 1891, the following note from the early records.

"In the first part of July (1849) the scholars held their first annual gathering. A grove near the Bear's Den, so called, was selected as the place of meeting. Nothing of particular interest marks the occasion except its being, as has been said, the first High School gathering."

"The records also report that for one of these excursions the hour of meeting was scheduled at 5 A. M. and those not on time were left behind."

The number of pupils attending High School is now so large, the members of the classes do not have an opportunity to get well acquainted, one with the other; consequently the class spirit and warm friendships do not exist as of yore. The result has been a waning interest in the Alumni meetings.

The Association has been and will continue to be of immeasurable benefit to the pupils and graduates. The B. M. C. Durfee High School Athletic Association composed of teachers and pupils in the school did not have the legal right to own property. The B. M. C. Durfee High School Alumni Athletic Association was incorporated and the land purchased for Alumni Field. Under expert and careful management many improvements have been made and the debt practically cancelled. Everett B. Durfee was the first president of the small group composing the association. Curtis E. Trafton followed Mr. Durfee as president. Ellis Gifford has been secretary since the beginning.

The Trustees of the Fall River High School Alumni Scholarships, now report total assets approximating \$96,000; the proceeds from which aid

eighteen deserving graduates seeking higher education. Too much praise cannot be given to Mr. Israel Brayton, the treasurer, and those who have served as trustees, for the care and fair allotment of these funds.

Normal Training School

Very few of our teachers until 1870 had any special training for their work. They were accepted as teachers when they graduated from the High School. In the late sixties, some preparatory work, consisting for the most part of a review of elementary subjects was given in the last year at the High School. Superintendent Tewksbury was the first to propose the establishment of a training school but it was not until February 1881 that one was in operation, in the Robeson School. Mrs. Emily J. Richards was the first principal and her assistants were Ella F. Keyes, Abby Fish and Eliza J. Robertson. Eighteen young ladies composed the first class and were graduated in six months. The second class began in September and was given a year's training; the first half year without pay and the second half with a nominal salary. The model teachers of the school were called floor teachers. They were required to teach about one hour daily in the presence of the student teachers. They also observed the teaching of the pupil teachers and made suggestions for improvement.

In 1888 more stringent rules were adopted and an examination was required for admission. The length of the course was increased to one and a half years.

The school was transferred from the Robeson School to the Osborn School. Miss Elizabeth S. Hammett, who had conducted the school since 1891 resigned and Miss Anna W. Braley, vice-principal of the New Bedford Training School took her place in 1896. The course was lengthened to two years. When the Fowler School opened, with grades from one to nine, it was made a part of the Training School, supplying eight practice rooms. The faculty consisted of the principal, vice-principal and four teachers. Because of the inconveniences of this two school arrangement, the faculty and students were transferred to the William S. Greene School.

By this time the number of state normal schools had increased. Transportation facilities were much improved. The opportunities for proper instruction in the normal schools were beyond the possibilities of a city training school. On July 5, 1911, the School Committee voted to abolish the Normal Training School, when the class entering in September 1911 had graduated in 1913.

Diman Vocational School

At a special meeting of the School Committee held in August 1912, a representative of Rev. John B. Diman, Principal of St. George's School at Middletown, R. I., stated that Rev. Mr. Diman offered to provide two thousand dollars for the purpose of equipping and maintaining, for one year, a manual training center, where boys from the upper grades could be trained under the part-time system, spending alternate weeks or periods in the school and in shops of various kinds. A sub-committee was appointed to confer with Rev. Mr. Diman and (that sub-committee) later presented as a partial report, the following communication from Mr. Diman, dated November 6, 1912.

"Know all Men by these presents, That I John B. Diman, of Newport, County of Newport, and State of Rhode Island, being interested in the subject of Industrial Training and in consideration of the faithful performance of the terms and conditions herein contained, do hereby give, grant, set over and deliver unto the city of Fall River, a municipal corporation located in Massachusetts, the sum of Twenty-Five Hundred (\$2,500.00) Dollars upon the following terms and conditions. That the School Committee of said City of Fall River shall provide for the establishment and maintenance of a Part-Time Vocational Class in Industrial training: that said School Committee shall appoint a teacher or teachers, which appointment shall be subject to my approval; that the expense of equipment, salary of teacher or teachers, and all other expense incurred in the maintenance of said class up to August 1, 1913, shall be paid from the said sum of Twenty-Five Hundred (\$2,500.00) Dollars, upon an order of the Chairman of the School Committee drawn upon the City Treasurer, and audited by the City Auditor. That any balance of said sum of Twenty-Five Hundred (\$2,500.00) Dollars remaining unexpended after September 1, 1913, shall revert to the said John B. Diman, his executors, administrators or assigns."

Mr. Frederick H. Rundall, a teacher of experience in this line of work in Boston, was appointed instructor to take charge of such a room that was to be opened in the John J. McDonough School, as soon as the equipment was ready. Mr. Rundall attended Newburgh Academy, took summer courses at Harvard and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Before coming to Fall River, he had taught in the Newton Technical High School and the North Bennett Industrial School. His death on April 16, 1940, was keenly felt in educational circles.

The Diman Vocational² thus began with the initial gift recorded above. Mr. Diman continued similar gifts for several years. In 1915, the School Committee assumed the obligation for the entire support. The school remained at the McDonough School for only a short period, when it was moved to more commodious quarters in the Kennedy Building on Bank Street at the northwest corner of Durfee Street.

² The Diman School is now known as the Diman Vocational High School with quarters on Third Street and on Hartwell Street. Plans are under way to house the school in the city owned building at 128 Hartwell Street. The girls' division continues in the N. B. Borden School.

Continuation School

In 1919 an amended statute required fourteen year old applicants for employment to pass a sixth grade standard instead of a fourth grade record of attainment. This was shortly followed by another legislative enactment which required cities to provide schooling four hours a week, for minors between the ages of fourteen and sixteen, who were employed not less than six hours per day or remained at home under special permit. The law further required that the classes of boys and girls must be taught separately.

The Continuation School was established to conform to this law. The school in this city was in operation within a very short time, under the very able management of Charles E. Reed. The school was second only in size to the one in Boston established in 1914. It was classed as a model school of its kind in the state.

The girls' school was located in the N. B. Borden School, on Morgan Street. There were two divisions of the boys' school, one at the Bradford Durfee Textile School and the other in the Giesow Building on Third Street. In all three schools, part time was given to academic subjects and part time, in the girls' school to domestic arts, in the boys' school to shop work. In the early twenties, there were twenty-five hundred pupils attending every week.

The closing of many mills put an end to the employment of a large number of boys and girls under sixteen. In consequence the operation of the school was curtailed. There were a number of the pupils who remained in the school on full time. The time will probably come when this school will be combined with the Diman Vocational School.³

Bradford Durfee Textile School

The land on which the school is built is a part of the homestead estate of Major Bradford Durfee and was presented by Miss Sarah A. Brayton, the sister of Major Durfee's second wife, afterwards Mrs. Young.

During the administration of Mayor Amos M. Jackson, Mr. James Tansey and Attorney Arthur S. Phillips were selected to submit to the mayor recommendations for the organization and administration of a textile school. Mr. Phillips and Mr. Tansey, now Vice-President, have served continuously as members of the board of directors since 1898, the date of incorporation. Leontine Lincoln was the first President and served until

⁸ The two schools have been combined, with Joseph P. Gilligan as Director.

his death in May 1923. William Evans was the first Vice-President, William Hopewell the first Clerk and Arthur S. Phillips the Treasurer.

Under the provisions of Chapter 475 of the General Acts of Massachusetts, the state and the city shared equally the expenses of the school from 1895 to 1918. In July 1918, the school became strictly a state institution and under an agreement, Fall River contributes ten thousand dollars annually.

Day and evening classes are conducted. The school provides for three years of specialized training and has graduated over nine hundred pupils, many now filling responsible positions in textile and allied industries. There are day and evening classes for short intensified courses in special subjects. Over ten thousand students have received certificates for work accomplished. The courses include engineering, chemistry and dyeing, carding and spinning, weaving, designing and freehand drawing.

The shops and laboratories of the school have been of great value to local industries by supplying physical and chemical tests and other applied research. After World War I, rehabilitation training was given disabled veterans for a period of four years. In 1940, the first class in Massachusetts for the training of defense workers was established. The state aided Continuation School conducts academic and textile classes in the building. In times of stress or overcrowding in the public schools, temporary quarters have been provided.

Names of Principals and Terms

Joseph W. Bailey	1903 to August, 1910
	September, 1910 to October, 1913
EVERETT B. DURFEE	November, 1913 to August, 1916
WILLIAM HOPEWELL (Acting)	September, 1916 to March, 1917
HENRY W. NICHOLS ⁴	April, 1917

Fall River Public Library

The Fall River Atheneum, a private library, was organized in 1835. By 1837, deserving pupils in the public schools were entitled to the use of the books for which the town paid \$800. The Atheneum collection suffered severely in the fire of 1843. It was at this time the Skeleton in Armor was lost. A new library was subsequently assembled and continued for seventeen years. The collection was first located in the Town Hall and afterwards in the old Music Hall on Franklin Street.

In 1860, the city established the Fall River Public Library, one of the earliest in the United States. An agreement was made with the Atheneum

⁴ Henry W. Nichols retired July 1, 1942 and was succeeded by Edward V. Carroll. Mr. Carroll died June 21, 1944, and Leslie B. Coombs was appointed principal July 14, 1944.

whereby the city obtained its collection of 2,362 volumes and a gift of 214 books from the Ocean Fire Company was added. With these as a nucleus, the library was opened in the southwest corner of the second floor of the City Hall building on May 1, 1861 and was later moved to the first floor. In 1886, after the burning of the City Hall in which nearly five thousand books were burned, the library occupied leased quarters. These included Flint's Exchange on South Main Street, then a skating rink on Danforth Street, and from January 1887 to March 1899, in the upper part of the Brown Building at the corner of North Main and Pine Streets.

In 1895 the proposition was made to erect a new library structure and land on North Main Street on the site of the homestead of Mrs. Mary Brayton Young was acquired. Although the site had a valuation of \$100,000, Mrs. Young's heirs sold it to the city for \$50,000. Ralph Adams Cram of Boston was the architect. The cornerstone was laid September 30, 1896 and the building was open to the public in March 1899. The entire cost of land and building and furnishings was \$252,000. All the conveniences of a modern library are to be found in this building. A large juvenile department was established and there is an art gallery in which are hung the works of modern artists.

Subsequently, Mrs. Robert C. Davis established a trust fund of \$50,000 in memory of her husband and his father, Dr. Robert T. Davis, for the purchase of reference books known as the Davis Memorial Fund, and the room containing these books is known as the Davis Reference Room.

In 1923 and subsequent years, four branch libraries were established in Flint Village at the north and south ends and on Columbia Street. In 1931 the Finance Board, appointed by the state, for the sake of economy decided to close all these branches which have not been re-opened. On January 1, 1940 the total number of volumes in the library was 163,287.

The librarians have been as follows:

George A. Ballard	1860 to 1864
Charles G. Remington	1864
William R. Ballard	1864 to 1905
George Rankin	1905 to 1925
Thomas Harrison Cummings	
Leo R. Etzkorn	1929 to 1931
Marjorie Wetherbee	1931 to date

Mr. Rankin had served many years as assistant librarian prior to the death of William R. Ballard. His total service with the library covered fifty-two years. Miss Wetherbee also had served as assistant librarian before being appointed to the chief librarianship.



SKELETON IN ARMOR



The Skeleton in Armor

There will probably never be any further developments in the historical significance of the skeleton in armor which was a part of the old Atheneum collection destroyed by the fire of 1843. The subject cannot be better treated than it was in the "Centennial History of Fall River" by Henry M. Fenner:

"The skeleton in armor, celebrated by Longfellow, and since commemorated by a bronze tablet erected near by, was discovered in 1832, in a sand or gravel bank near Hartwell and Fifth streets.

It was near the surface, in a sitting posture, and quite perfect. On it was a triangular plate of brass, and about the waist a belt of brass tubes, each four or five inches long, about the size of a pipe stem and placed close together. Arrow heads and parts of other skeletons were found near by, and the skeleton was supposed to have been that of some Indian, probably a chief."

When Henry W. Longfellow wrote his poem on the skeleton in armor, he wrote it from tradition which he gathered on a trip to Newport. Of course it is not historical but with lapse of time it has almost reached the importance of a saga.

"Speak! Speak! thou fearful guest!
Who, with thy hollow breast
Still in rude armor drest,
Comest to daunt me!
Wrapt not in Eastern balms,
But with thy fleshless palms
Stretched, as if asking alms,
Why dost thou haunt me?"

"Then from those cavernous eyes
Pale flashes seemed to rise,
As, when the Northern skies
Gleam in December;
And, like the water's flow
Under December's snow,
Came a dull voice of woe
From the heart's chamber."

"I was a Viking old!

My deeds, though manifold,
No Skald in song has told
No Saga taught thee!

Take heed, that in thy verse
Thou dost the tale rehearse,
Else dread a dead man's curse;
For this I sought thee."



Chapter XI

SOCIAL WELFARE AGENCIES AND CHARITIES

Social Welfare Agencies and Charities Public and Private

The Church was the provenience of education. From the same source arose charitable organizations and welfare associations.

The many and varied institutions under control of the Roman Catholic Church have been described or listed. The Boys' Club has been mentioned in its indirect relationship with the Pleasant Street Mission.

Young Men's Christian Association

A Fall River branch of the Y.M.C.A. was started in 1857, by a group of young men which included R. K. Remington, S. B. Chase, John C. Milne and Richard B. Borden. During the Civil War period their activities ceased but after the war there was a reorganization and the association continued with varying degrees of success until 1889, when under the leadership of Rev. Percy S. Grant, a successful effort to revivify the work was made. Mrs. Young granted the use of the "Slade House", 1 rent free, for a period of three years and George W. Stowell of Boston was elected General Secretary.

The building on the corner of North Main and Pine Streets was dedicated April 19, 1903. The local association continues under able leadership to enlarge and vary its activities. Howard B. Peck was elected President in 1940. Samuel F. Bumpus² is the General Secretary. The staff now consists of sixteen regular employees which number does not include those doing part time work. The Y.M.C.A. provides sleeping quarters and club privileges to service men.

¹ See illustration Stone Church.

² Retired October, 1944. William E. Abbott succeeded him.

The Fall River Women's Union

The Women's Union owns and occupies a large brick building on the corner of Rock and Franklin Streets, dedicated March 12, 1909. The building provides an audience hall and stage where entertainments, gymnastic classes and dances are held. A social superintendent has charge of this department. There are sleeping rooms, a well conducted public restaurant and an industrial exchange. In 1891 the Working Girls' Club was formed and their activities now continue in this building.

"About 1870 three ladies obtained permission from the School Committee to open a room in the Anawan Street School House Saturday afternoons, to instruct girls working in the mills, in sewing. This was the forerunner of the Women's Union." The first business meeting of the "Union" was held Dec. 15, 1873 and except for a few months in 1876, their activities have been continuous. Rooms were used in the Troy Building, in the Union Mill office building and in a house on Pine Street, where the exchange was established. Mrs. Abraham G. Hart was the first president. For many years Mrs. Jessie Flint Brayton served as president. Mrs. D. R. Ryder is now president and Miss Clara F. Davol, secretary.

The Fall River Children's Home and Home for Aged People³

These two well endowed foundations provide real homes for the young and for the aged.

The "Children's Home" was organized in 1873 and then occupied a house on the northwest corner of North Main Street and President Avenue. A wooden building was later erected on Robeson Street which was replaced by the present brick structure, dedicated in 1895. James Buffington⁴ is the President and Israel Brayton is Vice-President and Treasurer of the Board of Managers.

In 1891 a home was established in a dwelling house on High Street where aged people might retire under pleasant surroundings and amenities. In 1898 the brick building on Highland Avenue was dedicated. It has since been doubled in capacity. Edward S. Adams has for years been President of the Corporation.

³ The Hebrew Home for Aged People and the Polish National Home, Inc., have been organized. See also p. 33.

⁴ Mr. Buffington resigned in October, 1944 and Norman S. Easton was elected President of the Board of Managers.

Hospitals

Fall River is perhaps as well equipped for hospitalization as any city of its size in the country. All of the hospitals are open for the use of the public.

The "City Hospital" on "The Highlands" occupies land formerly a part of the poor farm. It provides separate buildings for a general hospital, for contagious diseases and for sufferers from tuberculosis. It is managed by a competent staff and is a credit to the city.

The Union Hospital was erected on the corner of Prospect and Hanover Streets in 1908 and merged two previously established institutions; the Fall River Hospital which occupied the Valentine estate on Prospect Street, founded in 1885 and the Emergency Hospital which was in a house where the "Women's Union" now stands.

The Truesdale Hospital is partially endowed and privately controlled. It had its beginning in the former First Baptist Church parsonage, now the Sacred Heart Church rectory, on the corner of Winter and Pine Streets. The modern plant on "The Highlands" now covers several acres and has a national reputation. Two of Fall River's most eminent surgeons, Dr. Philemon E. Truesdale and Dr. Ralph W. French, performed their operations here.

St. Anne's Hospital, near the South Park, was dedicated Feb. 4, 1906 and is in charge of the Dominican Sisters.

Community House - Social Index

A valuable aid to the local welfare organizations is the Community House on the corner of Green and Bank Streets. On the initiative of Richard B. Borden a century old brick residence was converted to provide central headquarters for welfare societies. The following are now located therein: Red Cross, S.P.C.C., Anti-Tuberculosis Association, Family Welfare Association, District Nurses Association, Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts.

The local Social Service Index was established by Miss Alice Wether-bee of the Community Welfare Association in 1890. This index is an aid to the various charities and churches in preventing duplication of effort. This work was taken over during the depression and made of great value by Miss Alice Brayton. During this period over twenty thousand persons had to be fed and clothed.

⁵ The first city hospital was on city farm land near Brownell Street.

City Home

We no longer speak of paupers or the poorhouse in relation to those unfortunates who have been unable to save sufficient funds to care for themselves when old age and feebleness approach. It is a "far cry" from the time when it was voted in town meeting (1803), that the unfortunate poor of the town should be sold to the lowest bidder who would care for them.

In 1835 a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres was purchased and the "dwelling house thereon" was used as an Alms House. Later a large stone house and barn were erected. "The expense of supporting and relieving the poor in 1840, including interest on Alms House establishment, was \$1,800."

On September 27, 1917 the inmates of the old alms house on Stanley Street were moved to the commodious City Home at 1591 Bay Street. This building was originally built by the County for a jail. By the time it was finished the probationary system was in operation and the building was never so used. It is ideally situated near the shore of the bay and the interior has been reconditioned to meet its present use.

Parks and Playgrounds

In 1901, the voters, by a large majority accepted an enactment of the Legislature allowing the appointment of a Park Commission. The members were appointed by Mayor Grime, with Reuben C. Small, Jr. as chairman. Previous to this time little had been accomplished.

Land for the South Park was purchased in 1868 and in 1871 the area between South Main Street and Broadway was laid out and improved. The area, then known as Ruggles Grove, a part of the old Rodman farm was also purchased in 1868. In 1883, the western portion of the poor farm was set aside for park purposes but very little was done to improve it.

The newly appointed Park Commissioners, with an authorized loan of \$182,000, engaged Olmstead Brothers, famous landscape architects and made extensive improvements in the South Park, developed Ruggles Park, the lower stretches of North Park, Durfee Green, Albert Bradbury Green and the parkway on Eastern Avenue.

The Maplewood Park has been developed since 1910 principally as a playground but there is ample opportunity for extension eastward, providing a view overlooking South Watuppa Lake.

⁶ Fowler's History p. 36.

The beautiful and practical Lafayette Park, in the northeast corner of which stands the equestrian statue of General Lafayette, presented to the city by residents of French extraction, was landscaped from a boulder covered acreage, in an otherwise thickly settled neighborhood.

Howard Lothrop, the present superintendent of parks and cemeteries, who also acts as tree warden, was appointed in 1904. He has met all requirements and has been a highly valued executive. Since his appointment, the number of parks and playgrounds has increased out of all proportion to available funds that can be provided for their supervision and upkeep. There are now twenty-two plots used as parks or playgrounds. The smaller and less important are not listed here:

South Park — 54 acres, North Park — 25 A, Ruggles Park — 9A, Maplewood Park — 15A, Lafayette Park — 11A, Rev. John Kelly Park — 5A, Thomas Chew Playground — 4A, John H. Abbott Playground — 8A, Pulaski Playground — 3A, Columbus Playground — 1A, The R. A. Wilcox Playground on Canal Street and the W. E. Turner Memorial Playground at the foot of Cherry Street.

Incidentally, there is no place in the world where more beautiful sunsets may be observed than from the upper reaches of North Park or from the esplanade at the South Park.

Cemeteries

The North Burial Ground at the corner of North Main and Brightman Streets was purchased by the town in 1825 and long continued the principal place for interment. A small burial ground adjoining was known as Oak Tree Cemetery. There is an old cemetery no longer used, at the foot of Hood Street, belonging to the Fall River Preparative Meeting of Friends. In the early days the business of an undertaker was generally carried on as a sideline of the furniture dealer; a public hearse was provided, locally kept in the "hearse house" located on North Main Street near the cemetery.

By 1855 the present Oak Grove Cemetery was established, originally of forty-seven acres, but since enlarged by various purchases. The first land was purchased at a price of \$200 an acre, for which the city traded part of a tract of land between North Main Street and Highland Avenue, lying on both sides of Lincoln Avenue, which had been purchased in 1853 for a park site. It was decided that this location was not just what the city desired for a park. Improvements have been made in the cemetery from time to time and it is one of the most beautiful places for burial of the dead. The

following is an excerpt from the inaugural address of Mayor Edmund P. Buffinton:

"Col. Richard Borden, with his accustomed liberality, has had constructed an appropriate monument to be placed in that section of the cemetery grounds set apart for the burial of those soldiers of the city, whose lives have been or may be sacrificed on the battle field in defense of their country; or such as may die in consequence of wounds received or of diseases contracted in the service. Many a child or friend of some departed soldier, whose remains may rest beneath that monument, will in after years bless the memory of its founder."

Some years ago Miss Elizabeth H. Brayton and Mrs. Leah W. Maloney made a survey of the family burial grounds within the limits of Fall River. These records are in the files of the Fall River Historical Society and contain some interesting data.

The only plot remaining near the center of the city is on Purchase Street, north of the "Franklin Street Christian Church". "This cemetery was undoubtedly on the farm of Abraham Bowen, Sr., whose house stood on the northeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets."

The Valentine-Read Burial Ground is on the west side of North Main Street near Mother's Brook.

"Simon Lynde, born in London 1624, who came to Boston 1650, became possessed of 3 of the original 36 lots into which Freetown was at first divided. These three lots Simon gave to his son Samuel." His (Samuel's) daughter Mary married John Valentine and their eldest son Samuel settled in Freetown. "It is not known where Samuel was buried, but his sons x x x and many of their descendants lie buried in the old Valentine family lot." His son William served on the "Freetown Committee of Correspondence and Safety" during the Revolution. William built the house now occupied by Roy C. Athearn, 5105 North Main Street. His brother Samuel built on the site of the Read homestead, 5254 North Main Street, and brother John built the old Barnaby house recently destroyed which was over the line in Freetown."

Across the road from the Valentine-Read cemetery stood the old colonial church. The land on which it stood, although within Fall River belongs to the town of Freetown "to which it was given by Samuel Lynde of Boston". A few years after the deed was passed another part began to be used for a burial ground and many of the old settlers were buried there.

There is an interesting story connected with the burial place on the Bradford Bennett farm on Meridian Street, now the home of Mrs. O. H. Jackson. At the time of the smallpox epidemic, Mrs. Jackson's grandfather gave permission to parents, too poor to provide burials for their children,

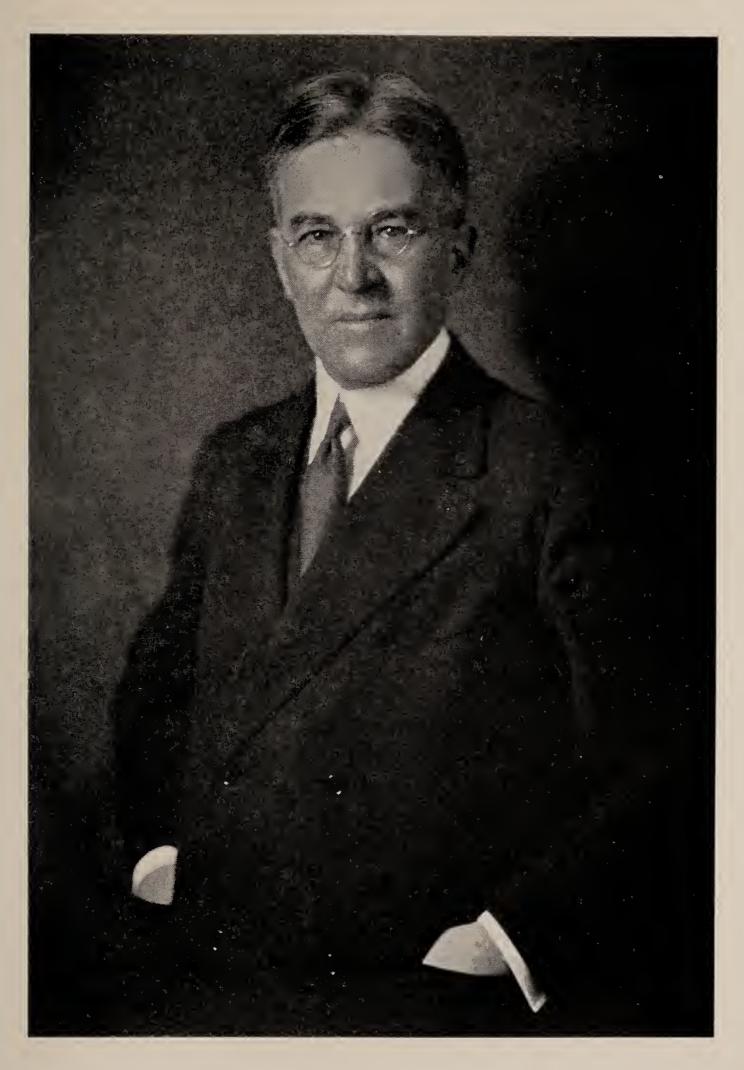
⁷ See Fascicle I, p. 89. ⁸ See p. 4, Fascicle II.

^{9 &}quot;Neglected Graves of Early Settlers" by C. E. Boivin, Fall River Daily Herald for June 17, 1903.

permission to bury them in his lot. This accounts for the number of unmarked graves.

In addition to those mentioned, the following cemeteries are in use today: Beth-El, 4561 North Main Street; Hebrew Cemetery, McMahon Street, corner of Amity; Jewish Cemetery, 306 Newhall Street; Notre Dame French Cemetery, 1540 Stafford Road; Our Lady of Light Portuguese Cemetery, 547 Newhall Street; St. John's Cemetery, 258 Brightman Street; St. Mary's Cemetery, Amity Street; St. Patrick's Cemetery, 2233 Robeson Street.





JOHN TUTTLE SWIFT



JOHN TUTTLE SWIFT

I have chosen, in telling the story of certain well-defined branches of local history, to relate the activities of some one person who has been so prominent in that particular field of action that his life story, coupled with that of his associates, will give an accurate and connected story of that entire branch.

On my return to Fall River in 1890 after my college days, the prominent law offices in Fall River were headed by James M. Morton, James F. Jackson, John W. Cummings and Henry K. Braley. Mr. Braley was associated in business with Marcus G. B. Swift and Mr. Swift succeeded to that business when Mr. Braley was appointed to the Superior Court bench in 1892.

Mr. Swift was active in the courts, but was especially skilled as an office consultant and as an expert conveyancer. After his decease in 1902, his two sons succeeded to his business. One of them, when elected attorney general in 1910, removed to Boston, and the other, John T. Swift, is the subject of this sketch. Born in Fall River in November of 1877, Mr. Swift was educated in the local schools and at Williams College with the class of 1901. When his college education was completed, Mr. Swift had unusual business experiences. Before he studied law he became reporter on the staff of the Herald News, a clerk in the office which combined both a national bank and a savings bank, with a real estate and insurance office operated by George N. Durfee, and in the cotton and cloth brokerage house of Tuttle, Hurley & Co.

Upon the selection of Congressman William S. Greene as chairman of the Committee on Merchant Marine and Fisheries of the House of Representatives in Washington, he appointed Mr. Swift to be Clerk of this Committee. In Washington, Mr. Swift made many friends of national repute, studied law in George Washington University and graduated in the class of 1910 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, whereupon he began the practice of law in Fall River in his father's office with his brother James M. Swift and George Grime as his associates.

From the first he handled important business matters with success, largely due to the fact that he was an indefatigable worker and gave close study to every branch of law and of evidence which he might expect to

meet in the courts. He was very successful in his jury trials and as attorney for and defending corporations and insurance companies, he tried a large proportion of the tort cases which our juries heard. Appointed and elected to many different offices of judicial, social and political importance, for fifteen years by appointment from four successive governors of Massachusetts, he served as a member of the local board of police. In 1919 Mr. Swift was elected Treasurer and later President of the Citizens Savings Bank and retired from active law work. He had previously had experience as a director and counsel for several banking institutions and his success in his new field was outstanding. The bank has earned and regularly paid dividends since it was incorporated in 1851 and for several years has regularly maintained a surplus as large as permitted by Massachusetts law.

Mr. Swift entertained the business men and bankers of Fall River at a meeting and dinner of the local Chamber of Commerce given in honor of concerns which had been continuously in business for fifty years, with the story of the development of banks in the city, and I have, with his consent, used his notes of that address as the foundation of my sketch of our banking history. I appreciate my business and social association with Mr. Swift. The fact that he was a 32nd degree Mason, member of the Congregational Church, a liberal Republican in politics, and was a member of all the prominent local social clubs; lieutenant in the volunteer coast artillery, lieutenant in the state guard during the world war and president of the local Council of Boy Scouts, brought him in contact with every branch of civil life but more important than all else he had a host of devoted and loyal friends who aided in bringing support and prosperity to each of his business and social endeavors.

Mr. Swift died June 17, 1940 in his sixty-third year.

Chapter XII

BANKS AND BANKING

>>>>>>>>>>>>

Banks which have done business in Fall River include banks which were organized under the federal law and banks which were organized under state law. In the latter class are banks which were organized either under the laws of Massachusetts or of Rhode Island. Again these banks are divided into two classes: those which are operated by stockholders and those which are controlled by depositors. The profits of a national bank or a trust company belong to the stockholders and are divided among the stockholders in the form of dividends. Banks known as savings banks or cooperative banks are operated by and for the benefit of the persons who deposit their money for investment. The profits are divided in accordance with the amount of money with which these depositors are credited in their pass books. Inasmuch as national banks and trust companies are always seeking to secure and control deposits which are subject to check, the money earned depends largely upon the amount of deposits. One of the means of securing substantial deposits was to secure the accounts of savings and co-operative banks, because these usually carried large deposits and the depositary could earn money on a proper investment of the deposits. In carrying out this idea it was quite usual, until a compartively recent date, for national banks and trust companies to reserve a space in their counting rooms at which the business of savings or co-operative banks could be conducted. Of late years, it has been contrary to the policy of the bank commissioner of Massachusetts to allow any two banks to do business in the same quarters and this has tended in some instances to consolidate banks. Savings banks and co-operative banks have moved into quarters reserved solely for their own use. In this way several of the banks which formerly did business here have been consolidated with others. The First National Bank was consolidated with the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company, and the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank and the Metacomet National Bank were also consolidated with the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company in 1928.

National banks and trust companies are "Commercial banks". Savings banks and co-operative banks will be treated separately.

The National Bank

There is only one national bank in Fall River at the present time, viz.: The Fall River National Bank.

The Fall River National Bank, then known as the Fall River Bank, was organized on January 18, 1825 at the law office of James Ford, Esq. After receiving a charter from the Massachusetts legislature, they conducted business for one year at the corner of North Main and Central Streets; then they purchased the lot at the southeast corner of North Main and Bank Streets where the bank is now located. The building on this property was a cider house, which was torn down when the first brick building was erected. This building was destroyed by the fire of 1843 but was rebuilt the same year. It was enlarged and modernized in 1890, at which time the bank purchased the adjoining property on Bank Street which formerly belonged to the St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church and also acquired from Oliver Chace heirs, the adjoining land on Main Street where the Davis and Fish market had been.

For twenty years the Fall River Bank was the only bank of discount in the village of Fall River. It was chartered as a National Bank in 1864 with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. Its presidents in the order of their service were David Anthony, Col. Richard Borden, Guilford H. Hathaway, Ferdinand H. Gifford, Wendell E. Turner, Oliver S. Hawes and John C. Batchelder. Its cashiers were Matthew C. Durfee until 1836; since then Henry H. Fish, George R. Fiske, Ferdinand H. Gifford, George H. Eddy, Frederick E. Bemis, and now Arthur R. Derbyshire. On the first of January 1940 the resources of The Fall River National Bank were \$8,309,000 of which \$7,700,000 represent deposits and \$685,000 was capital and surplus. The bank is authorized to manage trust funds and these amount to approximately five and a half millions of dollars at this time. They are not shown in the financial statement.

TRUST COMPANIES

There are two trust companies in Fall River, the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company which was organized under the laws of Massachusetts in 1888, and the Fall River Trust Company which was similarly organized in 1919.



DURFEE BLOCK



OLD FALL RIVER NATIONAL BANK
St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church in Background



B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company

In 1870 a private banking house called B. M. C. Durfee & Co. was organized by John S. Brayton and his sister Mary B. Young. Bradford M. C. Durfee, whose name was used in this title, was the son of Bradford Durfee and Mary B. Durfee, she having married Jeremiah Young after the death of Mr. Durfee. He was a prominent business man and banker of Andover, Massachusetts, and had held important political and business positions. Bradford M. C. Durfee was born in 1843 and died in 1872, but he was never connected with the banking house. It was owned and controlled by John S. Brayton and his sister. Three John S. Braytons, in three successive generations, have been in control of the Brayton banks, consisting originally of this banking house; secondly of the First National Bank, which was incorporated in 1864 and the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company, which was chartered in 1887, at which time it absorbed the business of the private banking house.

In 1925 the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company absorbed the First National Bank; in 1928 it absorbed the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank and the Metacomet National Bank. In turn the Massasoit-Poccaset National Bank was a consolidation in 1904 of the old Massasoit National Bank, the Pocasset National Bank and of the National Union Bank. The Metacomet National Bank had merged in 1903 with the Second National Bank which had been organized in 1856, under the name of Wamsutta Bank and which had been absorbed by the Second National Bank when that was incorporated as a national bank in 1864.

The three generations of men named John S. Brayton were distinguished in popular parlance as John S., Summerfield and John, the latter being now the president of the consolidated banks.

November 31, 1886 Arthur W. Allen¹ entered the employ of the banking house of B. M. C. Durfee & Co. as ledger bookkeeper. He retired, because of poor eyesight, but with an active and accurate memory. He is the only surviving official who had any connection with this early banking house and he has furnished most of the details which enter into this sketch.

In the spring of 1887 he became the general bookkeeper and when the trust company was organized John S. Brayton made him its treasurer. The trust company charter was most liberal. There is no other like it today. The new bank building was immediately constructed at the northwest corner of North Main and Bank Streets and until the building was com-

¹ Arthur W. Allen died August 25, 1942.

pleted the First National Bank and the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company transacted their business over the same counter, in their banking rooms at the north end of the old Granite Block. At that time Everett M. Cook was the teller of the First National Bank and C. E. Hendrickson of New Bedford was the cashier. John S. Brayton was president until his death in

September 1904.

The banks moved into their new building in May 1888. In June 1888 Mr. Allen became treasurer and clerk of the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company. Thomas E. Brayton was vice president; the board of directors was composed of very prominent citizens, including James M. Morton, Sr., David A. Brayton, Jr., Hezekiah A. Brayton, Andrew Borden, Andrew J. Borden, George A. Ballard, Edward L. Anthony, Byron W. Anthony, Sr., and Philip D. Borden, Sr., who was then treasurer of the American Linen Company. The trust company began to function on July 9, 1888 with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars; in 1890 it was doubled and during the panic of 1893 it was doubled again.

In 1925 it absorbed the First National Bank and when after the big fire of February 2nd, 1928 it absorbed the Massasoit Pocasset and the Metacomet banks, the directors of each of these banks became directors in the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company. At one time there were thirty-eight directors. They are now reduced to nineteen.

John Summerfield Brayton died on April 20, 1923, one day only after the death of Hon. James M. Morton. Not knowing that he was suffering from any serious ailment, Summerfield announced that he was going home. It seems that on his way home, he called to see Dr. Learned, who was not in his office. He drove home, drove his automobile in the garage and called for Dr. Buck, who, after examination, declared that he was very ill with "angina". In the evening Dr. Buck was called again. Before he arrived Mr. Brayton was dead. The funerals of Hon. James M. Morton and John Summerfield Brayton were held on the same day. The third John S. Brayton (John Brayton) became president of these banks and still holds the office.

The law which was passed in 1902 and which compelled the separation of the banking quarters of the various banks did not seriously affect the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company and the First National Bank because their banking rooms were very commodious with counters and separate safe facilities on each side. In January 1904 the First National Bank and the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company were separated. In Mr. Allen's

words "I took my trust company, bag and baggage and went over on the north side of the building; we were under the same roof but not functioning from the same counter".

At the time of the defalcations which seriously affected the business industries of Fall River, the commercial paper and the pledged capital stock of the Union Mill and of the Sagamore Manufacturing Company were held by both the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company and the First National Bank to a larger extent than any other banks. The banks continued to hold these securities and participated in the corporate reorganizations. While the personal notes of S. Angier Chace and George T. Hathaway were necessarily charged off as losses, the collateral given to secure them was held "through thick and thin, for years and years, until the stock became very valuable", and, as Mr. Allen says, "we made a raft of money".

The financial depression which involved all the banks began in June 1893. It was due to a shortage of currency. People who had bank credits became suddenly aware of the fact that they wanted their credits in cash. There was not enough money to go around. This bank suffered least of any because John S. Brayton was clerk and director of the Old Colony Steamboat Company and interested in the railroad and he was able to go to Boston every day to bring back a satchel filled with the necessary currency. Director Edward L. Anthony, Treasurer of the Border City Mills, had connections in New York through which money came every day by express to the bank, so the First National Bank was the only national bank in Fall River which was able to furnish actual cash for the mill operatives. All other banks in Fall River issued their own currency, printed in the form of bills which were passed through the clearing house from the operatives, the same as checks had been. The Brayton banks also had currency of their own, but none of it was used. The box containing it was never opened until it was shovelled into the furnace. The panic lasted thirteen months. When the public brought back their money to be re-deposited a large part of it was still strapped up in the original packages in which it was turned over to them when they withdrew it.

The financial depression of 1907 had no effect upon the banks in Fall River.

There was another financial depression in 1932 which was caused by "a slump in stocks". The public became frightened, began to sell their stocks for what they could get for them and the market was over-loaded and bank deposits fell off.

Fall River Trust Company

The Fall River Trust Company was chartered March 6, 1919 and was opened for business January 9, 1920. The bank is managed by local men and is not connected with any other bank. The banking rooms occupy the first floor of what was formerly the building owned by the "Fall River Daily Globe". This property has recently been acquired by the trust company. The bank also maintains a branch in the eastern section of the city. The following were the officers of the bank when it opened in 1920. President, Walter E. McLane; Vice-Presidents, James Sinclair and Michael Sweeney; Treasurer, Samuel E. Robinson; Directors, Walter E. McLane, Thomas C. McGuire, James Sinclair, Michael Sweeney, William A. Prosser, Edwin J. Cole, Frank M. Silvia, Fred L. Hervey, Charles T. Slack and Stanislaus Boivin. The bank has attained a prominent place in the business life of the community which is reflected in its assets and the value of its stock. At the present time (1940), James Buffington is President: Norman C. Small is Vice-President; Samuel E. Robinson, Executive Vice-President and Treasurer; William F. Howard and Anthony Perry, Assistant Treasurers.

SAVINGS BANKS

There are four savings banks in Fall River. They are treated in the order of their incorporation.

Fall River Savings Bank³

Fall River Savings Bank was incorporated in 1828 for a term of twenty years under the name of Fall River Institution for Savings. In 1847 incorporation was continued without limitation. In 1855 its name was changed to Fall River Savings Bank. In 1830 the bank was located in the store of Hawkins and Fish at the southeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets and it remained there until 1841. The bank was then moved to Pocasset Street, in the rear of the Post Office; then it was located in the house of Dr. Nathan Durfee on North Main Street until his house was destroyed by fire. It was then moved to the southwest corner of the Mount Hope Block and remained there until its present building on North Main Street was completed in 1867. In the financial troubles of 1879, depositors lost four and one-half per cent of their investments but this was repaid in 1882 in the form of an extra dividend.

² Norman C. Small died October 28, 1940.

^{3 &}quot;The Centenary of the Fall River Savings Bank." Privately printed March, 1928.



SAMUEL E. ROBINSON





Courtesy Fall River Historical Society

NATIONAL UNION BANK South Main Street corner Rodman Street



Micah Ruggles was the first president. James Ford was the first treasurer. Joseph F. Lindsey was treasurer from 1836 to 1877 and Charles A. Bassett from 1877 to 1916. Cornelius S. Hawkins is the present treasurer.

Citizens Savings Bank

The Citizens Savings Bank was organized as "The Savings Bank" by act of the Rhode Island General Assembly. It began its business on December 1st, 1851 in Tiverton and in the banking rooms of the Union Bank at the northeast corner of South Main and Rodman Streets. The act which changed the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island and added Fall River, R. I., to Fall River, Mass. provided that the corporations legally existing in the annexed territory should continue to exist in Massachusetts under the same charter, on account of which the Citizens Savings Bank is the only bank operating in Massachusetts under an original Rhode Island charter.

In 1862 this bank joined with the Pocasset National Bank and moved into the banking rooms at the northwest corner of the Market House which was at the location of the present City Hall in Fall River. In January 1873, the Pocasset National Bank erected a new building on the southeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets and both banks moved to that location. It is interesting to know that this land was then purchased for \$15,000. In 1862 the name of the bank was changed to the Citizens Savings Bank and in 1903 it purchased from the Pocasset National Bank its business location. The present building is the third building occupied by the bank on the same site. It enlarged and rebuilt its banking house in 1923 and when it was destroyed by fire on February 2, 1928 its present structure was erected.

When John T. Swift became the treasurer of this bank in 1919 its deposits were \$6,850,000 and its total assets were \$7,800,000. In 1930 John T. Swift became president of the bank and on January 1, 1940 deposits had increased to \$13,946,000 and the total assets to \$16,530,000; this showing the most remarkable increase of assets by any savings bank in the city. Leeds Burchard is now president.

Fall River Five Cents Savings Bank

The Fall River Five Cents Savings Bank was incorporated April 10, 1855 by several public spirited persons who desired to encourage savings by those who were attracted to the city by its industrial activities and who

were untaught in New England thrift. It was believed that those who were spending substantially all their earnings each week might be induced to save a little if a bank for small savings was established in their midst. The bank was established in an economical manner. Three citizens supplied furnishings including the safe and books. Another offered free use of convenient banking rooms. Charles J. Holmes, then only twenty-one years of age, was elected treasurer and opened the bank January 1, 1856. It accepted deposits from five cents to one thousand dollars and paid its first dividend in June 1856. Mr. Holmes was also the cashier of the Wamsutta Bank which was renamed the Second National Bank in 1864. Both institutions occupied the same banking room until the law prohibiting such use was passed in 1902. It then became necessary for the Second National Bank to move because the Five Cents Savings Bank owned the building. The Second National Bank accepted the offer of the Metacomet National Bank to purchase its assets and to liquidate, with the result that the stockholders of the Second National Bank received approximately \$175.00 per share. The Five Cents Savings Bank built its new building on the same site in 1915. The bank has been successful from the beginning. Charles L. Holmes followed his father as treasurer in 1930. During this period there have been seven presidents. Charles L. Holmes' has been president since 1930.

Union Savings Bank

The Union Savings Bank was incorporated April 24, 1869 and opened its quarters in the banking rooms of the National Bank which was then in the City Hall. The first president, Augustus Chace, served until March 1886. Benjamin Covel was the second president and Andrew J. Borden was the third serving from 1888 to 1892. Daniel A. Chapin, the first treasurer, was succeeded by Jerome C. Borden in 1888. In 1892 Jerome C. Borden became president and the present president, Adam W. Gifford succeeded him. Adam Gifford had been treasurer since the death of Abraham G. Hart in 1907. Mr. Hart had served for sixteen years. The present treasurer is James P. Hart, who is a grandson of Abraham G. Hart.

In 1872 the Union Savings Bank bought a building on the east side of Main Street midway between Bedford and Market Streets. This building was destroyed in the fire of 1928 and its present quarters, extending to Market Street, was built at that time.

⁴ Mr. Holmes retired in 1941 and was succeeded by Nathan Durfee. Frederick W. Watts is a Vice-President and Treasurer.

CO-OPERATIVE BANKS

There are four co-operative banks in Fall River. These banks have been of inestimable value to the citizenry. Not only have they offered a safe means for systematic saving and investment; they have encouraged and enabled many families to construct and maintain homes of their own. Mrs. Spencer Borden, Sr. should be given credit for the establishment of co-operative banks in Fall River. While on a visit in Philadelphia, she learned of the value of this system of banking and on her return she prevailed upon Mr. Borden to establish such a bank here.

The Troy Co-operative Bank

The Troy Co-operative Bank was organized in the office of Buffington and Hood on July 10, 1880, with Henry T. Buffington as treasurer. There have been only four presidents: Spencer Borden was the first and Andrew J. Borden the second. Jerome C. Borden was president from 1887 to the time of his death in January 1930 and was succeeded by George H. Eddy, Jr. The bank at one time had quarters in the rooms of The Fall River National Bank. Later it moved to the old Opera House Building which was destroyed by the fire of 1928. After the fire the bank erected a building of its own on the same site on Purchase Street. Edward W. Bertenshaw is the present treasurer and William C. Harrison⁵ the assistant treasurer.

The Peoples Co-operative Bank

The Peoples Co-operative Bank was established on February 18, 1882 as the Peoples Co-operative Bank and Loan Association. The name was changed to comply with a State law. Milton Reed was the first president and Samuel W. Brown the treasurer. The first meeting of the bank was held in the office of Milton Reed and subsequent meetings were held in G. A. R. Hall, then on Bedford Street, and in the offices of F. O. Dodge and Samuel Hadfield. In 1895 the bank was opened in its present quarters at No. 60 Bedford Street, also occupied at that time by George N. Durfee, now under the firm name of C. H. & N. B. Durfee. Charles H. Durfee has been the Treasurer from that time to the present. The following have held the office of president: Milton Reed, John H. Estes, Abner P. Davol and Frank P. Coolidge.

⁵ Mr. Bertenshaw resigned in 1943 and Mr. Harrison became Treasurer.

The Fall River Co-operative Bank

The Fall River Co-operative Bank was organized December 1, 1888. John Barlow was its first president. Rodolphus N. Allen was one of the organizers of the bank. He was elected the first treasurer and filled the office for over fifty years. He died October 4, 1940. The bank carried on business in the offices of Lincoln and Hood and in the Massasoit, later the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank, until the fire of 1928. The bank then used the basement of the Masonic Temple until its new building on Bedford Street was completed. Eric Borden, Col. B. D. Davol and George O. Lathrop each served long terms as president. M. Richard Brown is now president and Sydney H. Borden is treasurer.

The Lafayette Co-operative Bank

The Lafayette Co-operative Bank was established in May 1894. Its first president was Pierre F. Peloquin. Edmond Cote is now President and Samuel E. Robinson is treasurer. Arthur S. Phillips acted as attorney for the bank from the time of its organization until his death. The bank is located in the rooms of the Fall River Trust Company.

DISCONTINUED BANKS

The following banks which heretofore existed have been discontinued or merged with others. A law passed in 1902 under Governor W. Murray Crane, compelling the separation of banking quarters, resulted in the liquidation or consolidation of several Fall River banks.

National Union Bank

The National Union Bank, originally known as the Bristol Union Bank of Bristol, Rhode Island, had its charter from the Rhode Island legislature in 1823. Its authorized capital was \$50,000 but when it began business only \$10,000 had been paid in. After two years its paid in capital had increased to \$40,000 and then the bank moved to Fall River, Rhode Island and changed its name to Fall River Union Bank.

In 1837 the bank erected a brick building at the northeast corner of South Main and Rodman Streets and it carried on business there until 1862 when it moved into the southwest corner of the City Hall building. It received its charter as a national bank in June 1865 and in 1872 it moved to number 3 Market Square, at which time Jesse Eddy was president and

⁶ Main Street from Bedford to Market Street was then called Market Square.

Daniel A. Chapin was cashier. In 1888 John T. Burrell was made cashier and in 1903 the bank was consolidated with the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank.

Pocasset Bank

The Pocasset Bank was incorporated in Rhode Island in 1854. Oliver Chace was the first president. The bank started business at the corner of South Main and Rodman Streets, which location was then in Tiverton. In 1862, when the boundary line was moved south, the bank was in Fall River, Massachusetts. The bank became a Massachusetts institution and the bank moved to the northwest corner of the City Hall. February 1, 1865 it was organized as a National Bank and soon after bought the land on the southeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets where, in 1872, it erected a fine granite building providing quarters for itself and the Citizens Savings Bank. It occupied these quarters until the law was passed which prevented savings banks and national banks from occupying the same quarters. It then merged with the Union and Massasoit Banks. After Oliver Chace, the first president, came Samuel Hathaway, Weaver Osborn, Joseph Healy and George W. Slade. The cashiers were William H. Brackett and Edward E. Hathaway.

The Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank

The Massasoit Bank was organized in 1846 with an authorized capital of one hundred thousand dollars (one-half paid in). In 1854 the capital was increased to two hundred thousand dollars. The first cashier of the bank was Leander Borden. He was succeeded, in 1883, by his son Eric W. Borden. He served until his death in 1921 when Frank E. Westgate was elected cashier. Augustus J. Wood was cashier at the time of the fire of 1928 and the consolidation of the bank with the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company.

The first location of the bank was in Mount Hope Block; then on the corner of North Main and Franklin Streets. In 1864 it became the Massasoit National Bank and in 1876 it moved its quarters to the northeast corner of Main and Bedford Streets. In 1889 it established banking rooms in the building on the corner of Bedford and Second Streets. Upon the consolidation of the Union, Pocasset and Massasoit banks a new building was erected on the site. It was destroyed in the fire of 1928.

Metacomet Bank

The Metacomet Bank was incorporated as a state bank in 1852 with a capital of four hundred thousand dollars. It was first located on the east side of Water Street opposite the American Print Works. It became the Metacomet National Bank in 1865. In 1876 it moved its location to the Borden Block with rooms on the corner of South Main and Pleasant Streets. In 1888 it moved to the corner of Bedford and Rock Streets where later the building and banking rooms were remodelled. The building was destroyed in the fire of 1928. In 1903 it had taken over the Second National Bank. After the fire it merged with the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company. The presidents included Jefferson Borden, William Lindsey, Walter C. Durfee, Frank S. Stevens, Thomas J. Borden, Simeon B. Chase and John C. Batchelder. Azariah S. Tripp was cashier from 1853 to 1888. He was followed by George H. Borden, Charles B. Cook, Frank H. Borden and James D. Dearden.

Wamsutta (Second National Bank)

The Wamsutta Bank was first organized as a state bank in 1856 with S. Angier Chace as president and Charles J. Holmes as cashier. It became a national bank in 1864 and the name was changed to the Second National Bank. Charles J. Holmes remained as cashier of the bank until its merger with the Metacomet National Bank in 1903.

Chapter XIII

THE RISE OF INDUSTRIAL FALL RIVER

Col. Joseph Durfee was born in April 1750 in what is now Fall River. He was the eldest son of Hon. Thomas Durfee. In 1834, Col. Durfee wrote a story of his reminiscences and this is the most authoritative and the earliest written history of Fall River, though rather limited to affairs which were in his personal knowledge.

He says that the Bordens were the owners of the Fall River stream; that at that time much of the city was a wilderness and a feeding place for goats; that the Bordens and Durfees were the principal owners of the land included in the Pocasset Purchase, including all of the land on Main Street for more than a mile; that Thomas and Joseph Borden owned the south side of Fall River stream and Stephen Borden owned the north side; that Thomas Borden owned the saw mill and a grist mill standing where the old saw and grist mill stood near the Iron Works; that Joseph Borden, brother of Thomas owned a fulling mill near the location of the Pocasset Mill; that Stephen Borden owned the north side of the stream where there was a grist mill and a saw mill near the woolen mill; that in Fall River there stood two saw mills, two grist mills and a fulling mill, but by 1834 there were about forty different mills; that the stream was very small but the falls were so high that there was little need for dams or an artificial pond. That near where Main Street now crosses the stream there was a small foot bridge which afforded the only means of crossing the stream, except that the stream could be forded; that there was formerly a small dam near where the Troy Mill stands and that water flowed over it the greater part of the year; that when the water supply lessened the mill owners on the stream hoisted the gates and let the water down. It was quite usual for the water to be so low and the river so narrow at the head of the stream that it could be easily stepped across and it was often not more than six inches deep.

The development of the cotton industry and the invention of the machinery used in it primarily occurred in England. It was a secret process,

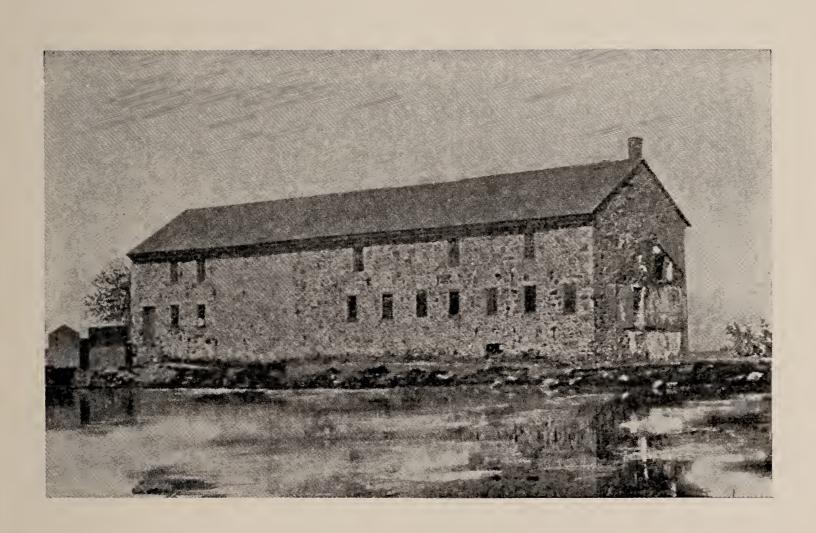
carefully guarded from others than trusted employees. For years it was impossible for a foreigner to have access to any information with reference to it, because the law not only prohibited exportation of new inventions but also prevented the emigration of skilled artisans.

Prior to 1787 whatever cotton cloth had been made in America had been woven on hand looms and the spinning of the yarn had usually been done on the ordinary spinning wheel (operated by foot power) which could be found in almost every household. The Arkwright spinning frames were invented in England during the Revolutionary War and the first attempt to smuggle the model into America was in 1786. These models were seized on the eve of shipment. In that same year Hon. Hugh Orr came from Scotland to Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and from memory ingeniously constructed several carding and spinning machines and these were the first which were used in this country.

Samuel Slater, who had had an apprenticeship in cotton manufacturing in Derbyshire, England, knew that no models could be taken to America, and brought some machine drawings, when he came to Providence in 1798. He succeeded by his own efforts in starting up several cards and spinning machines upon the Arkwright principle. David Anthony of Fall River was in the employ of Samuel Slater at that time, and was one of several who learned the processes, and was instrumental in starting a cotton mill in Fall River. He retained his interest in the cotton business until he died in 1867. The power loom, however, was not put into successful operation in this country until approximately 1814 and mule spinning was not introduced until 1830.

The first cotton mill (the Globe Manufactory) was built by Col. Joseph Durfee, in 1811, in that part of Tiverton, which is now in Fall River, at the northeast corner of South Main and Globe Streets. It was not a financial success. While the owners exercised great energy, they lacked practical knowledge. It was used as a cotton mill until 1829 when it was turned into a printworks. The printing establishment was burned in 1838.

The raw cotton was given out to farmers' families and they picked out the seed by hand. When the yarn had been spun it was again sent to the farmers' homes to be woven on hand looms into cloth, after which it was finished in the mill and marketed from there. The machinery consisted only of a few Arkwright spinning frames, a few cards, and a calender. It was a valuable experiment but a disastrous investment because of lack of experience in the work. The breaking of threads in the spinning process was very troublesome.



FIRST COTTON MILL



Two substantial cotton mills were erected in 1813, the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory and the Fall River Manufactory. David Anthony was a leading promoter of these mills, and Oliver Chace and Abraham Bowen were prominent subscribers. Deacon Anthony, as he was socially called was a deacon in the First Congregational Church and president of the Fall River bank. His principal associate was one Dexter Wheeler who had worked with him in starting a small factory in Rehoboth before they came to Fall River.

The Fall River Manufactory was established with a capital of \$40,000, increased to \$150,000 in 1820. A three story mill was built on the Quequechan stream, the first story of stone and the upper two of wood. It was to accommodate 1500 spindles. In 1827 the "Nankeen Mill" was added and in 1839 the original structure was demolished, to make way for a new building, succeeded after a disastrous fire in 1868 by another structure, long known as the "White Mill", eventually acquired by the Pocasset Mill.

The Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory beginning operations on the stream in March 1814, was of stone construction, four stories high and intended for 2000 spindles. Oliver Chace, the promoter was agent and Eber Slade treasurer. Burned in 1821, the mill was rebuilt and later enlarged. In 1860 a mill of five stories was erected.

The Poccaset Manufacturing Company was organized in 1821. The land on the stream to the west of Main Street came under the control of Samuel Rodman of New Bedford and his associates. They had intended to enlarge the grist mill but finally associated with Oliver Chace and others and erected what was known as the "Old Bridge Mill" which stood west of Main Street at that time and immediately north of the Fall River stream. They tore down the grist mill but the old fulling mill still remained just south of the stream. This was operated by Major Brayton and here nearly all of the cloth woven in Fall River was cleansed and fulled. All these mills were destroyed in the great fire of 1843. Just to the west of the ell of the old Bridge Mill was constructed a mill for tenants. It was first occupied by Joseph Eddy, who came from New Bedford and later by Edward and Oliver S. Hawes, who began to print calico. In 1824, Andrew Robeson came to Fall River and established a calico printing business which occupied a part of the same building. The south half was occupied by J. & J. Eddy for manufacture of satinets.

West of the printing mill, the Quequechan Mill was built in 1826. It was called the "New Pocasset" and was leased for a yarn mill. In the following year the Pocasset constructed still another stone building which

was known as the Massasoit Mill and later called the Watuppa Mill. It was larger than the needs of the industry then seemed to require but after Holder Borden¹ leased the whole mill in 1831 and filled it with machinery, it was successful from the start. He manufactured sheetings, shirtings and other fabrics. This mill had 9,000 spindles and was three times as large as any other mill theretofore built.

In 1821, the machinery firm of Harris, Hawes & Company occupied two floors of a building put up for their use by the Pocasset Company. The basement was used as a grist mill and as a convenience to the wives and daughters of the leading men who then lived on Central Street, they built a water-wheel to raise the water to a convenient level for their laundry work.

In 1821 the Fall River Iron Works Company was formed. The industry originated in a blacksmith shop operated by Major Bradford Durfee in conjunction with Col. Richard Borden. Major Durfee had learned the shipbuilders trade in New Bedford and he and Col. Borden operated a grist mill at the foot of the Fall River stream. They also constructed small vessels and when the day's work was done they experimented and studied together in the nearby blacksmith shop and gradually established an iron business by manufacturing such items as spikes, bars and rods.

It was from this exceedingly small beginning and with indomitable energy that the Fall River Iron Works Company was started. Thus the original businesses from which it was developed were that of a miller, ship carpenter and sloop builder.

Major Durfee had charge of the manufacturing and Col. Borden did the selling. At first the product was chiefly iron hoops which were delivered in New Bedford but later, when their nails became favorably known in the trade, Col. Borden would get together a cargo and sail with it to New York and along up the Hudson River until it was all sold. Major Durfee on a trip to Europe secured plans of a new type of furnace and boiler which was used in the iron works plant with much saving in the cost of fuel.

Col. Borden ran the grist mill at the outlet of the Fall River stream from the time he was seventeen years of age. He and his brother Jefferson Borden owned a sloop in which they would bring in about two hundred fifty bushels of corn from farms on Conanicut Island. They could unload their cargo directly into their mill from the creek and when it was ground, sail

¹ The joint stock company which organized the American Print Works was formed by Holder Borden.

with their surplus stock to Warren, Bristol and Providence and, disposing of it, would load with more corn on the return voyage.

Richard Borden and Bradford Durfee were the pioneer promoters of the Fall River Iron Works Company.² Six other persons were interested with them at the beginning and between them raised \$24,000. The company was incorporated in 1825 and ultimately acquired all of the land lying between the original outlet stream of Quequechan River to the bay on the west, and extending southerly, so as to include Crab Pond, which was then a salt water inlet. When in the process of development, they needed fresh water for use in the bleaching processes, the outlet stream of the river was diverted into Crab Pond, at a distance just north of Ferry Street and it was turned into a fresh water reservoir.

The Wamsutta Steam-Woolen Mill manufactured satinet made with cotton warp and wool filling. Samuel Shove and John and Jesse Eddy operated the mill. In 1834, when Shove withdrew, the remaining partners continued the business under the name of J. & J. Eddy, John Eddy being the manufacturer and Jesse the buyer and seller. In 1843 they discontinued the manufacture of satinets and manufactured an all wool fabric known as cassimere. Two years later the business was removed to the Eagle Mill about three and one-half miles south of Fall River in Tiverton. Later the mill was located at a place known as Mosquito Island on the Quequechan, just above the Watuppa dam. Joseph Eddy soon died. Manufacturing was not resumed until 1849, when Jesse Eddy was the proprietor and his son Thomas F. Eddy became associated with him and continued the business for twenty-one years. They began operations with 6 cards and 36 looms. They used about 150,000 pounds of wool each year and the cassimeres manufactured were about 150,000 yards. In 1862 they had 8 sets of cards and employed about 106 persons. They then wove about 200,000 yards of wool each year and made about 175,000 yards of cloth (See Fowler, p. 88). In 1839, 1138 pounds of wool were sheared from sheep in Fall River. (See Fowler, p. 32). In 1873 when Jesse Eddy died, his two sons Thomas F. and James C. continued the business and continued to manufacture fine cassimeres.

The Wyoming Mills established by Augustus Chace and William B. Trafford in 1845 produced twines, batts and warps.

In 1862, after the southerly boundary line of Fall River was extended from Columbia Street to State Avenue, the cotton textile industry com-

² For the early development of the Fall River Iron Works Company see "Centennial History of Fall River" pps. 63-66.

prised the following mills with the capacity, etc. below stated. The Massasoit and Union Mills which were located on the river above the falls and the American Linen below the hill used steam power only. The Troy and Metacomet had auxiliary steam power, but their main power and the entire power of the other mills came from the falls of the river. The Pocasset made sheetings but the others wove only print cloths. The Robeson Mill belonged to the Fall River Print Works Co. but it substituted the manufacture of cotton for printing in 1858. The Metacomet and Anawan Mills belonged to the Fall River Iron Works Co.

Statistical Table

	Incor- porated	Spindles	Looms	Yards Made Per Year	Em- ployees	Capital
Troy Cotton & Woolen Mfg. Co	1814	38,736	888	9,500,000	430	\$300,000.00
Fall River Mfy.	1820	9,240	209	2,000,000	143	150,000.00
³ Pocasset	1822	18,048	374	3,500,000	297 }	000 000 00
Pocasset (Quequechan Mill)	1822	16,200	420	4,000,000	260	800,000.00
Anawan (Iron Works)	1825	7.704	193	1,675,000	135	160,000.00
Metacomet (Iron Works)	1846	23,808	600	6,250,000	312	190,000.00
⁴ Massasoit Steam	1846	14,448	356	3,300,000	225	120,000.00
Watuppa Mfg.	1848	11,000	300	2,000,000	180	75,000.00
⁵ Amer. Linen Co.	1852	31,500	700	7,400,000	350	400,000.00
Union Mill	1859	15,456	36 8	4,000,500	182	175,000.00
Robeson Mills (Print Works)	1859	8,480	168	1,600,000	100	80,000.00
		192,620	4,576	45,225,500	2,614	\$2,450,000.00

Major Bradford Durfee and Colonel Richard Borden

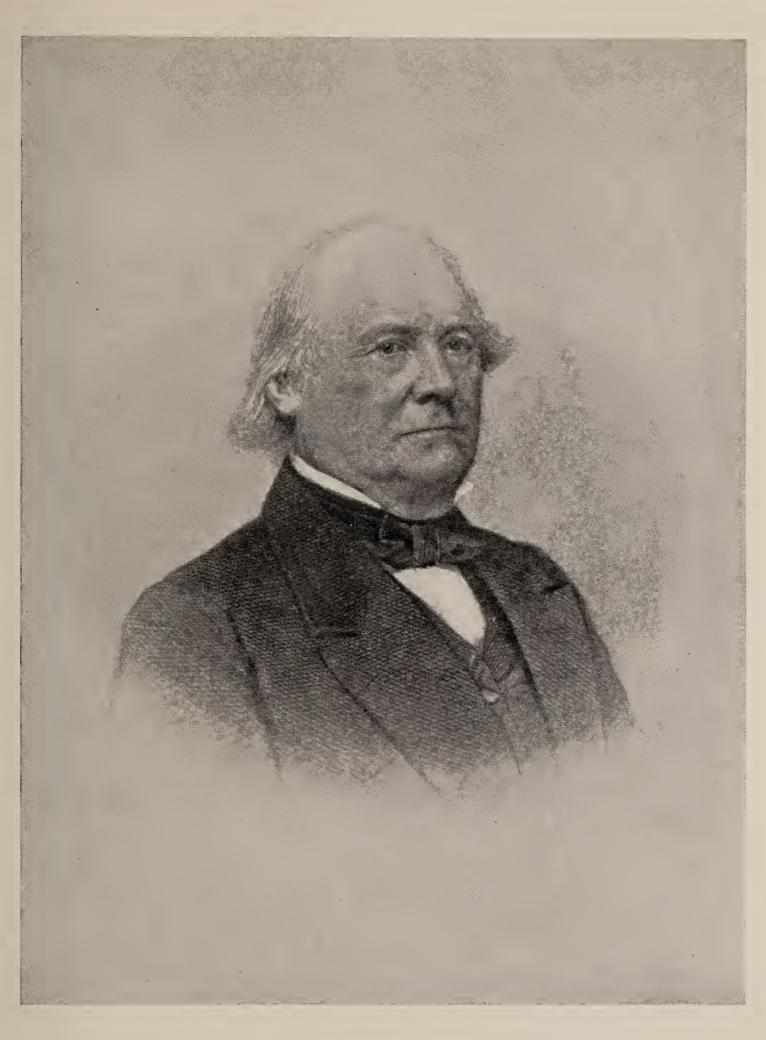
In an effort to epitomize important sectors of the history of Fall River, by recording events which directly resulted from the activities of those of our citizens who were inordinately prominent in accomplishing special civic growths, I record services rendered successively by Major Bradford Durfee and Colonel Richard Borden, which services were fundamental in our industrial and manufacturing growth.

Major Bradford Durfee was the originator of plans which were the inception of Fall River's industrial life. In the founding of the Fall River Iron Works Co., the construction of our cotton mills, and the conservation of our water power, Major Durfee had the able assistance of a few out-

³ Also manufactured 33 inch sheetings on part of its looms. The average capitalization was 12.90 per spindle.

⁴ Began manufacture of woolen goods in 1849, 6 cards and 36 looms manufactured 150,000 yards of cassimeres per annum and employed 100 persons.

⁵ Discontinued weaving linen in main building in 1858 when cotton machinery was installed there. The linen was then woven in the finishing building. The linen of 3,500 spindles and 50 looms were moved to an ell, producing yearly 1,500,000 yards of huckaback, toweling, crash and diaper. 200 persons employed.



COL. RICHARD BORDEN



standing men, and of these Col. Richard Borden⁶ was the most prominent and the most successful. When Major Durfee died on account of his almost superhuman work at the time of the great fire of 1843, Col. Borden was his outstanding associate and was deemed by all to be the one who could best carry out the work which was being done, so that the continuous and successive work of these two men brought about Fall River's success as a manufacturing and a textile center.

⁶ For the life of Col. Richard Borden, see "History of Bristol County, Massachusetts" pp. 374-377.



Chapter XIV

<u>>>>>>>>>>>></u>

COTTON MILLS STATISTICS

The year 1913 saw the cotton industry in Fall River established on a substantial basis. The Fall River Manufactory was established by David Anthony (treasurer and agent), Dexter Wheeler and Abraham Bowen. Capital \$40,000, increased to \$150,000 in 1820.

The Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory began operations in March 1814. Oliver Chace, the chief promoter, was agent. Eber Slade, treasurer. Original capital \$50,000, subsequently became \$300,000. In later years over 52,500 spindles were operated. The plant was closed in 1929.

The Union Cotton Factory was started in 1813 in a wooden structure on the site of the Laurel Lake Mills, then in Tiverton. It was burned in 1838.

The Pocasset Manufacturing Company (five mills) organized in 1821 with a capital of \$100,000. Samuel Rodman was president and principal owner. He erected several buildings and leased sections to others. Job Eddy occupied one ell of the Bridge Mill and some calicoes were printed in another section. In 1824 the south half of one building was leased to J. & J. Eddy who manufactured woolen goods (satinet). The Eddys continued in this building until 1849. In 1831 Holder Borden leased the whole mill. Another building known as the Quequechan Mill was owned by the company and operated 56,112 spindles. Capital was \$1,161,000. Stephen Davol was superintendent and agent. Bradford D. Davol was clerk and treasurer. All of these mills were destroyed in the fire of 1928.

The Annawan Manufacturing Company incorporated in 1825 with a capital of \$160,000 was erected under the supervision of Major Bradford Durfee, who was agent of the mill. Contents 10,016 spindles. Operations were discontinued in the late 1890's. The mill was demolished in 1905 and Iron Works Mill Number Seven built on the site.

The Metacomet Manufacturing Company was built in 1847 by the Fall River Iron Works Company with 25,760 spindles. Jefferson Borden was president; Thomas S. Borden was treasurer. In addition to the Meta-

comet Manufacturing Company the Fall River Iron Works owned the Fall River Gas Works Company, the Fall River and Providence Steamship Company and the Fall River Machine Shop. These companies were operated in conjunction until 1880.

The American Linen Company (two mills) organized for the manufacturing of linen in 1852, enlarged its mill and changed to the manufacture of print cloths in 1858. Capital was \$400,000, with 82,452 spindles. Walter Paine, 3rd was treasurer and agent to 1879, after which Philip D.

Borden served. The plant was closed in 1929.

The Union Cotton Manufacturing Company (three mills) with a capital of \$175,000 was incorporated in 1859, with S. Angier Chace president and David Anthony treasurer. During the financial troubles of 1879 the property was sold to creditors, reorganized and another building built, having a capital of \$750,000 for 89,608 spindles. The treasurer was Thomas E. Brayton. The plant was closed in 1929.

The Granite Mills (three mills) incorporated in 1863 had a capital of \$225,000, changed several times until it was \$400,000 in 1871. Charles O. Shove was the active manager until 1875 when his son Charles M. Shove became treasurer and so remained until 1932, when all the mills were sold, one passing into the hands of the Pepperell Manufacturing Company.1

The Robeson Mill (two mills) organized in 1865 was a brick mill located on Hartwell Street with 23,648 spindles and a capital of \$260,000. It was named after Andrew Robeson, Sr. It was absorbed by the Luther Manufacturing Company in 1903.

The Tecumseh Mills (two mills) incorporated in 1866 had a capital of \$350,000 and after the No. 2 mill was completed in 1873 had 22,576 spindles and a capital of \$500,000. Augustus Chace was president; Frank

¹ The following is copied from a letter to Mr. Phillips signed by L. Kleeb, Jr., manager of Pepperell Manufacturing Company, dated December 7, 1939.

In July 1933 operations commenced in the No. 2 Granite Mill known as Fall River Division Mill 'A'. The Mill is equipped for the manufacture of goods entirely of rayon and acetate yarns.

The original investment in the plant has been increased to \$1,168,000 and in addition the investment tied up in Cash, Accounts Receivable and Inventory amounts to about \$1,400,000 making a total investment in the Fall River Plants of about \$2,500,000.

The spindleage of the Cotton Mill is 41,616 and there are 820 Looms in operation at the present time. In the Rayon Mill there are 725 Looms in operation, but no spinning, as the rayon yarns are purchased from the rayon manufacturers.

The total number of Looms in all the Pepperell weaving is about 9,900, of which 1,545 are in Fall

Seven hundred eighty-five hands are now employed.

[&]quot;The Pepperell Manufacturing Company purchased the Granite Mills in 1929. The No. 1 Mill was disposed of. No. 2 Mill was cleared of machinery and No. 3 Mill was equipped as a combed yarn cotton mill and started up in November 1929. When fully started the mill had 803 looms and 41,016 spindles and the plant investment amounted to about \$500,000, employing 440 hands. This plant is known as Fall River

H. Dwelley was treasurer. The property was sold to the Davol Mills in 1924.

The Durfee Mills (three mills) organized in 1866 with a capital of \$500,000 was named in honor of Major Bradford Durfee, whose son was the original president. After the No. 3 mill was built in 1881 it had a capacity of 109,360 spindles with the same capital as at the beginning. The corporation was liquidated in 1935.

The Merchants Manufacturing Company (three mills), organized in 1866, had a capital of \$800,000; the building was enlarged in 1872 to make up the largest mill under one roof in Fall River where it operated 90,656 spindles. The plant was closed in 1931, and was destroyed by fire in 1934.

The Davol Mills (two mills) organized in 1867 with a capital of \$270,000 was named after William C. Davol, and later with a capital of \$400,000 had 30,396 spindles divided between two mills. Frank S. Stevens was president, Charles M. Slade was treasurer. The mills were taken over by the General Cotton in 1935.

Mount Hope Mill, Bay Street, was organized in 1867 for the manufacture of shirtings. Capital \$200,000; spindleage 9,024.

The Mechanics Mill (one mill) organized in July 1869 with Thomas J. Borden as president and D. Hartwell Dyer as treasurer had a capital of \$750,000. In 1872 Thomas J. Borden succeeded Mr. Dyer as treasurer. There were 53,712 spindles. It was merged with the Weetamoe Mills in 1926, and subsequently closed.

The Stafford Mills (three mills), organized in 1870 with a capital of \$500,000 was reorganized in 1871 with Foster H. Stafford as president and Shubael P. Lovell as treasurer. The mill had 38,800 spindles. It was closed in 1929.

The Weetamoe Mills (one mill) were organized in 1870 with Louis L. Barnard as president and D. Hartwell Dyer as treasurer. The mill had 34,080 spindles. The plant was closed in 1928, and was burned in 1940.

The Slade Mill (one mill) was organized in 1871 with a capital of \$550,000 and operated 37,040 spindles. William L. Slade was president; Henry S. Fenner was treasurer. In 1903 it was taken over by the Ancona Company.

Richard Borden Manufacturing Company (two mills) was organized in 1871 with a capital of \$800,000. Thomas J. Borden was treasurer; Richard Borden was president and Richard B. Borden, son of Richard Borden, became president in 1874. It had 46,048 spindles, subsequently

increased to more than 102,000. In 1940 Richard P. Borden was president and Vernon L. Faulkner treasurer.

Narragansett Mills (two mills) were organized in 1871 and the capital was \$400,000. A. Dorrance Easton was president; James Waring was treasurer. It operated 32,114 mules. The plant has been closed for many years.

The King Philip Mills (four mills) were organized in 1871 with a capital of \$500,000; contents 42,016 spindles. Capital was later increased to \$1,000,000 and a new mill erected with 52,928 spindles more. President was Crawford E. Lindsey, treasurer Azariah S. Tripp. Simeon B. Chase was the manager for many years. In 1930 the plant was taken over by the Berkshire Fine Spinning Associates.²

The Crescent Mills were organized in 1871 with a capital of \$500,000. With 33,280 spindles, Benjamin Covel was president; Lafayette Nichols was treasurer. In 1873 Nichols resigned and R. B. Borden held the position until A. S. Covel was elected. The plant was sold to the Merchants Manufacturing Company in 1893.

The Montaup Mills (one mill) organized in 1871 manufactured seamless bags, cotton batts, etc. with 7200 spindles. Capital was \$150,000 with 9120 spindles. William L. Slade was president; Isaac Borden treasurer. The business becoming unprofitable, the mill was sold to the Osborn Mills in 1886, and became Mill Number Two of that plant.

Osborn Mills (two mills) were formed in 1871 with a capital of \$500,000, the amount being raised in one day. Weaver Osborn was elected president; Joseph Healy treasurer. In 1873 capacity of the mills was increased to 39,256 spindles. The plant was closed in 1927, and Mill Number One was burned in March 1940.

The Chace Mills (four mills) organized in 1872 with 43,480 spindles increased the number to 50,000 spindles with a capital of \$500,000. Augustus Chace was president; Joseph A. Baker was treasurer. The plant was taken over by the Arkwright in 1929.

The Flint Mills (two mills) were organized in February of 1872 and the capital became \$580,000. John D. Flint was president, Stephen C. Wrightington was treasurer, but George H. Eddy soon succeeded him. The

² Mr. T. F. Tansey of the Berkshire Fine Spinning Associates, Inc., of Providence, R. I., provided the following information in a letter to Mr. Phillips dated December 26, 1939.

[&]quot;Berkshire Fine Spinning Associates, Inc., is divided up into various divisions, and our local mills known as the King Philip Division are made up of Plants 'A', 'B' and 'E'. These plants came into the possession of this corporation in 1929." The three plants operate 215,016 spindles and have 3,660 employees.

mill was destroyed by fire October 28, 1882. It contained 49,360 spindles. The plant was rebuilt, and operated until 1930.

Border City Manufacturing Company (three mills) was organized in 1872 with S. Angier Chace as president and George T. Hathaway as treasurer. A second mill was erected in 1872; total spindleage was 72,144. No. 1 mill was entirely destroyed by fire in 1877. During the financial crisis of 1879 the corporation passed into the hands of creditors, was re-organized with John S. Brayton as president, Edward L. Anthony as treasurer. At present Israel Brayton is president, and James S. Burke, Jr., treasurer.

Sagamore Manufacturing Company (three mills), incorporated in 1872, with Louis L. Barnard as president, Francis B. Hood as treasurer. Two years later James A. Hathaway became president and George T. Hathaway, treasurer. This corporation also failed in 1879 and the property went into the hands of its creditors but was reorganized with a capital of half a million dollars, 84,692 spindles. Hezekiah A. Brayton then became treasurer, and at his death was succeeded by his son, William L. S. Brayton. Israel Brayton is now president and James A. Burke, Jr., treasurer.

Shove Mills (three mills) were organized in 1872 wth a capital of \$550,000 named in honor of Charles O. Shove who was its president, John P. Slade became treasurer. The mill was not constructed until 1874 and in 1881 it erected a yarn mill of 21,088 spindles, which was in Rhode Island just over the state line. The plant was closed in 1932.

The Fall River Bleachery (two mills) was organized by Spencer Borden in 1872 with \$250,000 capital, eventually increased to \$1,500,000. Jefferson Borden was president and Spencer Borden agent and treasurer. Subsequently Spencer Borden was president and Spencer Borden, Jr., treasurer. The corporation was liquidated in 1938.

Barnard Mills (one mill), organized in 1872, had an original capital of \$400,000, subsequently \$1,250,000. Capacity, 28,000 spindles. A new weave shed in 1896 increased capacity to 66,000 spindles, and later it was 80,000. L. I. Barnard was the first president and N. B. Borden treasurer. J. Edward Newton was a subsequent treasurer. The mill was liquidated in 1939.

Fall River Merino Company (one mill) incorporated in 1875, with \$110,000 capital, operated 2,160 spindles in a structure on Alden Street. Frank S. Stevens was president and Charles E. Bean treasurer. Business was unprofitable and the plant was sold.

Quequechan Mill (one mill) originally owned by the Pocasset, became a part of the Robeson Print Works. After the failure of the print works,

Andrew Robeson, 3d, operated the plant for the creditors. In 1879 the Quequechan Mills were organized to manufacture cotton, with Mr. Robeson as treasurer. The property was later sold.

The Conanicut Mill (two mills) was first built as a thread mill by Oliver Chace; was incorporated in 1880 with a capital of \$80,000. It produced fine goods. There were 11,072 spindles. Crawford E. Lindsey was treasurer. It was closed in 1926.

Globe Yarn Mills (three mills), were incorporated in 1881 with a capital of \$350,000 for the manufacture of yarns. It had 32,000 spindles. William H. Jennings was president; Arnold B. Sanford was treasurer, followed by Edward B. Jennings. Subsequently it became a unit of the New Bedford Cotton Yarn Company; then of the American Cotton Fabric Company; later of the Connecticut Company, and was finally closed.

The Bourne Mills (two mills) named in honor of Jonathan Bourne, was built in Rhode Island near the State line in 1881. It had 43,000 spindles and a capital of \$400,000. Edmund Chace was president; George A. Chace was treasurer. Fenner A. Chace is now president and Paul E. Gifford³ treasurer.

The Laurel Lake Mills (two mills), organized in 1881 with a capital of \$400,000, 34,038 spindles. John P. Slade was president; Abbott E. Slade was treasurer. It was closed in 1931.

The Barnaby Manufacturing Company (two mills) was incorporated in 1882, with capital of \$300,000 for the manufacture of ginghams. Simeon B. Chase was president and Stephen B. Ashley was treasurer. The plant was taken over in 1917 by the Shawmut Mills.

Massasoit Manufacturing Corporation (four mills) organized in 1882 to take over the business of W. H. and Wendell E. Turner of New York, with \$50,000 capital, acquired the land and buildings of the Massasoit Steam Mills, Davol Street, which were converted into a cotton waste plant. Frank L. Palmer was president and Wendell E. Turner treasurer, the latter continuing until his death. Capital was eventually \$500,000. The company controlled a bleachery at Montville, Connecticut, and also the Swansea Dye Works. Frank P. Rivers is now president and treasurer.

Seaconnet Mills (two mills) were incorporated in 1884 with capital of \$400,000, ultimately increased to \$1,200,000. Henry C. Lincoln was president and Edward A. Chace treasurer. Later Leontine Lincoln was president, with William N. McLane treasurer. Spindleage was increased from 35,000 to more than 72,000. The property was taken over about 1930

³ Paul Gifford died October 24, 1944 and was succeeded by J. Whitney Bowen.

by the Howard-Arthur Company, Elias Reiss, president, David Ginsberg, agent, and is now operated as the Howard-Arthur Mills.

Hargraves Mills (two mills) were organized in 1888 with \$400,000 capital, in 1892 increased to \$800,000. More than 115,000 spindles were operated. Presidents were Reuben Hargraves, James E. Osborn and Leontine Lincoln. Benjamin B. Read was treasurer at the time of his death. The mill was taken over by the Parker in 1922.

The Kerr Thread Company (three mills), incorporated in 1888, was the promotion of Robert C. and John P. Kerr of Paisley, Scotland, who started with a capital of \$229,400. The first mill, of five stories, was built in 1890. Robert C. Kerr was the first treasurer. In 1897 the company became a unit of the American Thread Company. There are 105,732 spindles, capable of an output of 3,500,000 yards annually. Willard W. McLeod is now agent.

Cornell Mills (one mill) was organized in 1889 with John D. Flint president and John W. Hargraves treasurer. Capital \$400,000, subsequently \$600,000; capacity 45,000 spindles. Fred E. Waterman and Robert W. Zuill were subsequent treasurers. The plant was closed in 1930.

The Sanford Spinning Company (two mills) was promoted in 1891 by Arnold B. Sanford (president) for the manufacture of colored and fancy yarns. Capital \$500,000; capacity 57,500 spindles. Arthur H. Mason was treasurer. In 1899 the company was merged with the New England Cotton Yarn Company; was subsequently owned by the American Cotton Fabric Company of New Jersey; and later sold to the Firestone Cotton Mills.

The Stevens Manufacturing Company (three mills), incorporated in 1892, had \$250,000 capital, which became \$1,200,000. The output was to be satin, marseilles and crochet quiltings, cotton and linen crash and cotton and linen damask. Spindleage, 20,956. Frank S. Stevens was the first president, succeeded by Simeon B. Chase. Treasurers were George H. Hills, M. Richard Brown and Charles B. Chase. The company is now the Stevens Textile Manufacturing Corporation, F. Gilbert Hinsdale, president, and Richard Foote, treasurer.

Parker Mills (two mills), incorporation 1895; capital \$450,000, eventually \$2,750,000; spindleage 50,000, later 111,684; production fine yarns; presidents William H. Parker of Lowell, and Leontine Lincoln; treasurers Seth A. Borden and Benjamin B. Read. In 1899 the company built a mill in Warren, Rhode Island, and in 1922 took over the "Hargraves". In 1931 the company was acquired by the Berkshire Fine Spinning Associates, which now operates the two local plants and the one in Warren.

The Arkwright Mills (two mills) were incorporated in 1887 to produce fine goods. A four story mill, with more than 68,000 spindles, was erected. Capital \$450,000, was increased to \$1,000,000. Joseph A. Bowen was president and John P. Bodge treasurer; subsequently Leontine Lincoln was president and Herbert C. Marble, treasurer. In 1929 the company was reincorporated as the Arkwright Corporation. Charles B. Straus is president.

The Davis Mills (two mills) was incorporated with \$500,000 capital in 1902 for the manufacture of fine cottons. Meeting financial difficulties in 1905, new capital was acquired and operation continued. Subsequent capital was \$2,500,000, and capacity 730,000 spindles. Treasurers have been John B. Richards, Edward Barker, Arthur H. Mason, and Frank L. Carpenter. The plant was acquired in 1930 by the General Cotton Supply Corporation.

The Ancona Company (one mill) formed in 1903, was an outgrowth of the Slade Mill troubles. It was capitalized at \$300,000 and took over the Slade plants, operating more than 40,000 spindles on print cloths. Philip

E. Tripp was treasurer. The plant was closed in 1927.

The Luther Manufacturing Company (two mills) incorporated in 1903, with \$350,000 capital, took over the former Robeson property. Leontine Lincoln was president and Charles B. Luther the sponsor of the movement, and the previous Robeson treasurer, was treasurer and manager. The capacity of the plant was increased to more than 52,000 spindles. John H. Holt succeeded Mr. Luther as treasurer at the latter's death. William H. Jennings is now president and M. Richard Brown treasurer.

The Estes Mills (two mills) organized 1905, with \$300,000 capital, manufactured twines, warps, yarns, ropes, etc. Spindleage 7,000. John H. Estes was president and J. Edmund Estes treasurer. The plant was closed

in 1933.

The Lincoln Manufacturing Company (two mills), incorporated 1907, was named for Leontine Lincoln, president until his death in 1923. Benjamin B. Read was treasurer. Capital \$2,250,000; spindleage 123,000; production, fine and fancy cottons. The mill was taken over by the General Cotton Supply Corporation in 1938.

The Pilgrim Mills (two mills), producing fine goods, was incorporated in 1910 with \$1,050,000 capital and 53,568 spindles, and continues in operation. Robert R. Jenks is president and Ralph C. Perkins treasurer.

The Annawan Mills (one mill) was another 1910 incorporation with \$50,000 capital. Charles M. Shove was president and Edward Barker

treasurer. The company now engages in cotton waste sorting and baling. James A. I. Duffy is president, Walter E. O'Hara general manager, and M. Richard Brown treasurer.

The Shawmut Manufacturing Company⁴ (two mills), yarn manufacturers, took over the Barnaby plant in 1916. It operates 30,000 spindles. Capitalization, preferred \$250,000, common \$350,000. Leonard S. Chace is president and Richard B. Chace, treasurer.

The Foster Spinning Company (one mill) is an enterprise of the Brayton interests, started in 1916, with \$300,000 capital. The mill, equipped with 13,312 spindles adjoins the Sagamore plant. James A. Burke, Jr. is treasurer.

Tiverton Mills

Eagleville, at the outlet of Stafford Pond, on the road leading from Stafford Road to Fish Road is the site of a valuable water power. In very early times, Silas Cook was the proprietor of the great lot which included this remote section of the Pocasset lands, and he erected a saw mill and a grist mill there, but it fell into disuse and when George Durfee and Asa Coggeshall bought the mill property, more than a century ago, they demolished both of the old structures and erected a cotton mill and a woolen mill, both of which were substantially successful for many years until the woolen mill burned down. The cotton mill is now a ruin as is also a substantial stone house on the northerly side of the highway which was used as a boarding house for the operatives. The outlet stream divided below the mill dam, part of the water becoming a feeder to Cook Pond and part (under the name of Sucker Brook) supplying the Estes Mill plant and the plant of the Fall River Bleachery and emptying into South Watuppa Pond.

Two mills of the Fall River system are located in Tiverton. They are both in the Cook Pond section and were built "over" the Rhode Island line to avoid the strict laws of Massachusetts.

The "Shove Mill Stock Company" incorporated in Massachusetts built a mill in Tiverton in 1872. This was Shove Mill No. 2 and had a capacity of five hundred looms. Plant closed in 1932.

The Bourne Mills, previously mentioned, also incorporated under Massachusetts laws, built a mill at the head of Cook Pond in 1881-82. It had a limited additional supply of water from the inlet stream of the pond. The mill was built at a cost of only \$150,000 and its machinery, with a then

⁴ Became Verney Shawmut on September 1, 1943.

capacity of 180 looms and 43,000 spindles, cost only \$600,000 more. It was equipped to manufacture odd goods of almost any width and count and is still in operation with an excellent management.

THE COTTON INDUSTRY

A List Showing the Number of Spindles in Operation in Fall River

It has been generally conceded that the capacity of the cotton mill is best decided by the number of spindles which the mill is operating. For many years the valuation of cotton mills was determined, for taxation and other purposes, by multiplying the number of spindles by the average cost per spindle, that, of course, varying with the fineness of the yarns which were manufactured.

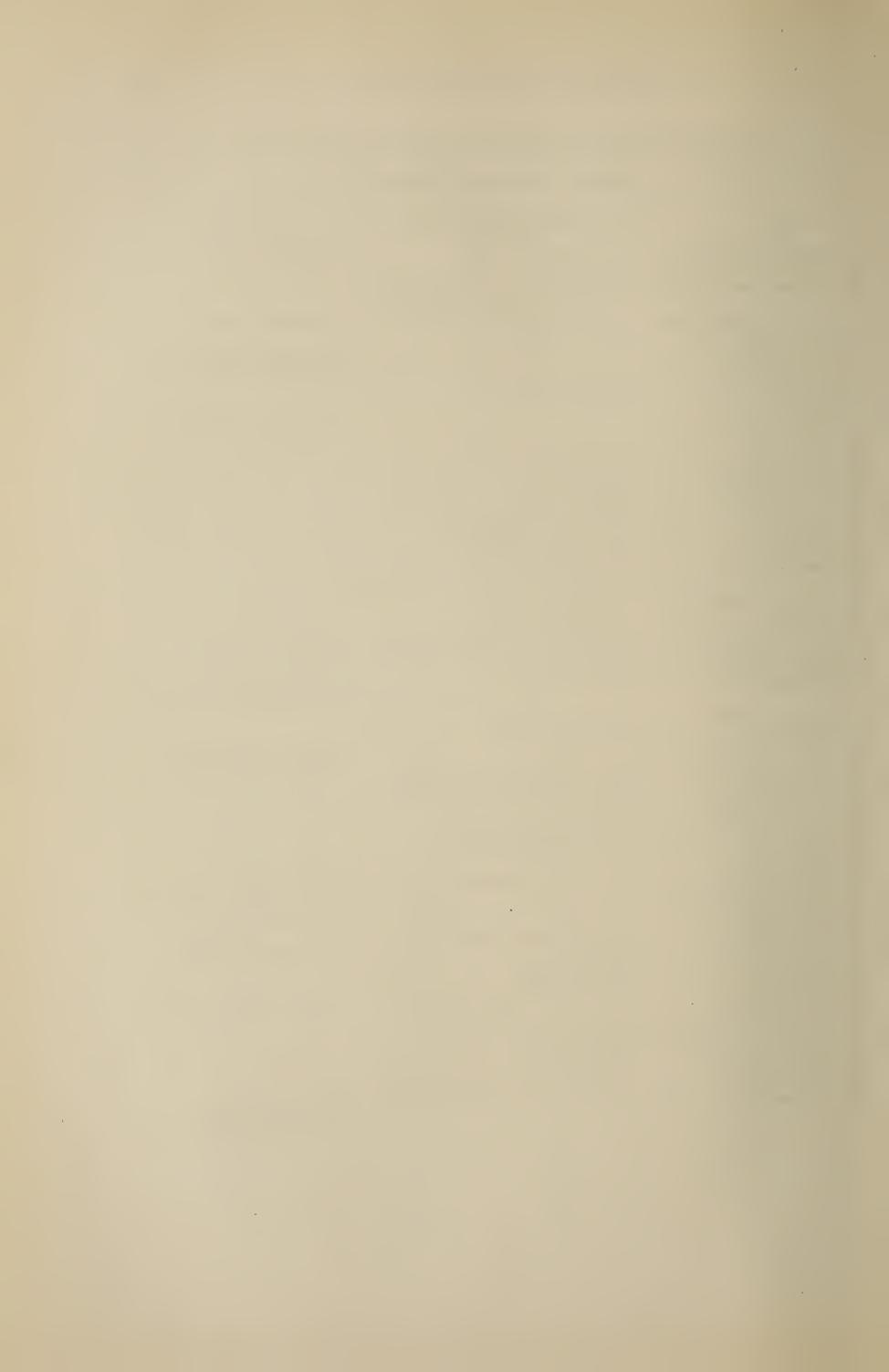
The attached table gives the number of spindles in Fall River since 1854. Where years are omitted, the increase or decrease has been gradual between the years which are stated.

1854	117,636	1911	3,899,092
1862	192,620	1912	3,959,040
1865	265,328	1915	3,795,324
1866	403,624	1920	3.802,195
1868	537,416	1921	3,805,012
1870	544,606	1922	3,796,332
1871	788,138	1923	3,759,186
1872	1,094,702	1924	3,844,858
1873	1,212,694	1925	3.645,400
1874	1,258,508	1930	2,678,556
1875	1,269,048	1931	2,115,804
1880	1,390,830	1932	1,952,196
1885	1,742,884	1933	1,866,648
1890	2,164,664	1934	1,876,504
1895	2.833.691	1935	1,827,656
1900	3.042.472	1936	968,248
1905	3,254,094	1939	
1910	3,931,464		

Schedule Prepared by the Fall River Chamber of Commerce

Cotton Mills in Fall River

	1917	Approximate Time of Closings and Liquidations	Still Operating 1940
1.	Algonquin Printing Co		1. Algonquin Printing Co.
	American Linen Company		1. Trigoriquin Timmig Co.
		Discontinued Nov. 1934 and sold to Firestone Rubber Co. Oct. 1937	
4.	American Thread Company		2. American Thread Co.
	Ancona Mills, The		
	Annawan Mills		3. Annawan Mills
1.	Arkwright Mills	 Cl J : 1017	4. Arkwright Corporation
	Barnard Mfg. Co		
	Border City Mfg. Co		5. Border City Mfg. Co.
	Bourne Mills		6. Bourne Mills
	Chace Mills		
	Charlton Mills		
	Conanicut Mills		
	Cornell Mills Davis Mills		
	Davol Mills		
	Durfee Mills		
		Closed 1933 by Maplewood Spec.	
		Mills	
	Fall River Bleachery		
	Flint Mills		
		Sold in 1920 to Connecticut Mills	7. Pepperell Mfg. Co.
	Granite Mills		7. Tepperen Mig. Co.
	King Philip Mills		8. Berkshire Fine Spinning Associates
26.	Laurel Lake Mills	Closed in 1931	
27.	Lincoln Mfg. Co	Liquidated in 1930	
28.	Luther Mfg. Co		9. Luther Mfg. Company
	Massasoit Mfg. Co		10. Massasoit Mfg. Corp.
	Merchants Mfg. Co	Merged with Weetamoe in 1926	
	Narragansett Mills		
	Osborn Mills		
34.	Parker Mills	Sold to Berkshire in 1931	
35.	Pilgrim Mills	CI 1400C II 14000	11. Pilgrim Mills
		Closed 1926 and burned 1928	12. Richard Borden Mfg. Co.
	Richard Borden Mfg. Co Sagamore Mfg. Co		13. Sagamore Mfg. Co.
30. 30	Sanford Mills	Sold to Firestone Cotton Mills	15. Dagamore Prig. Co.
40.	Seaconnet Mills	Sold to	14. Howard Arthur Mills
	Shove Mills		
	Stafford Mills		AM C NEC C
43.	Stevens Mfg. Co	CII. D. IMII. 1004	15. Stevens Mfg. Co.
	Tecumseh MillsTroy Cotton & Woolen Mfy		
46	Union Cotton Mfg. Co	Closed in 1929	
	Wampanoag Mills		
48.	. Weetamoe Mills	Closed in 1928, burned 2/6/1940	
49.	Shawmut Mills	****	16. Shawmut Mills
			17. Foster Spinning Co. (built in 1919)



Chapter XV

RISE AND DECLINE OF COTTON MILLS

>>>>>>>>

Fall River has been one of the chief industrial centers of New England and the largest cotton manufacturing center in the United States. The industry had a rapid successful rise to its peak in 1920 and 1921, and then a recession to the present date. During the intervening years the progress of the industry is best shown by the number of spindles which were in operation in the successive periods.

But one new mill was established during the Civil War, the Granite, incorporated in 1863, which did not go into production until January 1865. This was followed by the Robeson, organized in 1865, and incorporated in 1866. In 1862 the total spindleage in the city was 192,620, which increased to 265,328 in 1865, in which year there were fifteen cotton mills. A wide-spread demand for cotton cloth developed at the close of the war, resulting in the erection of numerous plants. The movement along this line in Fall River began in 1866, and continued with great regularity, until in 1871 and 1872 fifteen new corporations were projected.

Fall River's expansion in the heyday of mill building was almost marvelous. The population in 1862 after the annexation of Fall River, Rhode Island, was around 17,000; in 1870 it was 26,766, and in 1875, 45,340, or more than three times as great as thirteen years before. There were thirty-eight mills, establishing the city as the greatest cotton goods manufacturing center in the country, a position which it subsequently maintained. The taxable wealth increased 121 per cent in the four years preceding the panic of 1873. In 1865 the number of workers in the mills was 2,654; in 1875, 11,514, an increase from fifteen per cent of the entire population to more than twenty-five per cent. In 1875 the capital employed in the industry was \$20,484,000, and the value of the manufactured product was \$20,228,000. The number of spindles was 1,269,048.

Beginning with the establishment of the Union Mills in 1859 a change was made in the method of corporation ownership whereby subscriptions

to capital stock were invited from the public, par value of shares being customarily fixed at \$100. Some companies would be organized with less than fifty stockholders, and others might have from 300 to 400 stockholders each. Local capital was largely subscribed, and it came to be a recognized procedure, a matter of loyalty, for Fall River people to place their investments in home industries.

New sites in various parts of the city were sought when the older mills were occupying all of the available space on the Quequechan stream. Plants were placed on the South Pond to the east, on the banks of the Taunton river in the northern and southern sections, and on the shores of Laurel Lake. The agency of steam was introduced, giving way in years to come to the adoption by many mills of the electric drive.

The depression of 1873 caused a lull in mill building, although the Barnard Manufacturing Company was projected that year, and the plant erected in 1874. From that time until 1880 no new mills were built. During the decade of the 1880's nine more mills were established, and in addition the Kerr Thread Mills were built on the shore of South Watuppa Pond. Total spindleage in 1880 was 1,390,830, which by 1889 had been increased to 2,128,288.

Between 1890 and 1897 four cotton mills were organized, and the Algonquin Print Works came into being. In the decade spindleage showed a gain from 2,164,664 in 1890 to 2,922,168 in 1899.

After the turn of the century, four large plants were constructed by 1910, and one in 1916, which was the end of the mill building. In 1900 the total of spindles was 3,042,472; in 1910, 3,931,464, and in 1917, 3,704,579. In 1920 and 1921 spindleage exceeded 3,800,000, and reached its high water mark in 1924, with a total of 3,844,858.

For thirty years after the depression of 1873 Fall River averaged a steady annual growth in population of 3000. In 1904 the production of print cloths was 250,000 pieces. There were forty-one incorporated companies, owning ninety-two mills. The largest enterprise was the American Print Works and the Fall River Iron Works Company (producing print cloths), both under one management, with an army of employees and a colossal production. It was estimated that the cloth printed in one year, if placed in a straight line, would measure 85,000 miles. Mills which had been engaged in the output of plainer and coarser goods began to change their style to finer and fancier fabrics, necessitating the installation of new types of machinery. By 1940 there were no print cloths produced in the remaining mills of Fall River.

In 1923 there were 111 mills, representing an investment of over \$50,000,000. The number of spindles, 3,759,186, was larger than any state in the country, except Massachusetts. Every variety of goods was woven. It is estimated that more than 2000 miles of cloth constituted the daily output, utilizing 500,000 bales of cotton annually. Silk and rayon also were used in production. There were approximately 30,000 employees.

The two years following the close of the World War in 1918 constituted a boom period for the Fall River cotton textile mills. There were forty-eight plants, operating around 3,800,000 spindles; huge profits were earned and large dividends paid. Many of the corporations declared stock dividends. Late in 1920 conditions became adverse. A recession in business led to the heavy wage reductions of twenty-two and one-half per cent in December. Subsequently an advance of twelve and one-half per cent was granted but the full cut was never restored.

Some of the causes affecting the prosperity of the industry throughout the country were a sharp decrease in cotton goods exports, an increase in the cost of raw material, and a generally dull domestic market. In addition Fall River, in common with other New England cotton textile centers, had to face the competition of southern mills. Manufacturers found that the difference between mill costs and the price expected of the consumer was too great to be met by a public suffering from reduced purchasing power to an extent that rendered the prices of cotton goods, as well as other commodities, almost prohibitive. A buyers' strike took place with startling results.

Then came a rally for a year or two, but by 1924 a sharp drop ensued. The value of Fall River's manufactured cotton products was then \$60,932,713 as against \$100,875,526 the year previous and \$67,860,657 in 1921, while the average number of workers in forty-five plants was 20,585, compared with 30,774 in forty-seven plants in 1923, and a peak of 31,422 in forty-seven plants in 1922. In June 1924 a conference of manufacturers, merchants and labor leaders was held to discuss ways and means of stimulating an interest in cotton goods throughout the country. It was decided that in order to create a demand for cotton fabrics, widespread publicity and advertising were necessary. Exhibitions of the various products in the State Armory on Bank Street were advocated as a part of the plan, which, in a measure, justified its purpose.

For the next three years conditions were somewhat better, yet in 1926 it was said that "perplexity" described the feelings of the cotton manufacturers. Although it was the era of expansion and speculation, the textile

industry did not share in the prosperity which attended other enterprises prior to the depression of 1929. In 1927 Fall River operated 3,667,375 spindles; 25,000 workers were employed, the largest number since 1923; and value of products was \$66,698,173. Thereafter production capacity was greater than the demand. The blight of 1929 and ensuing years saw the retirement of numerous textile corporations from the field. Some mill plants were razed, others taken by the city, several were burned, and a number passed to new ownership to be utilized for a wide variety of smaller industries. (See Holbrook if wanted.)

In 1936, for the first time in sixty-five years, the total number of spindles receded to less than 1,000,000. In 1935 the figures were 1,827,656; in 1936, 968,248; and the industry entered on the year 1940 with a total of 962,976 spindles. At that time there were sixteen producing plants, together with the Algonquin Print Works. The great American Print Works plant had been sold in 1937 to the Firestone Tire & Rubber Company, and was devoted almost wholly to the output of rubber and latex products.

Earnings of some of these mills had been most satisfactory to stockholders. The King Philip for forty-five years, from 1886 to 1930, never omitted a dividend. Its total regular distribution during that time was \$7,083,750, or an average of \$157,416 a year. In addition, two fifty per cent stock dividends were declared, and in 1920 there was an extra fifty per cent dividend in the form of Liberty Bonds. The highest rate for a regular dividend was thirty-one per cent, in 1922 and 1923. Simeon B. Chase was treasurer of the mill during the period under review.

The Union Cotton Manufacturing Company, under the management of Thomas E. Brayton, for forty-eight years, 1882 to 1929 inclusive, also made a fine record of dividend payments. Regular disbursements totalled \$7,657,500, a yearly average of \$159,531. In addition there was a stock dividend of fifty per cent, and subsequently a reduction of capitalization by payment of thirty-three and one-third per cent in cash. In 1913 the regular dividend rate was fifty-six per cent, and in 1920 fifty-four per cent.

Both of these corporations also paid for plant additions from their earnings.

Chapter XVI

MILL FIRES

LABOR UNIONS

STRIKES

While every industry must meet obstacles to its success, the cotton manufacturing industry has had to meet many unusual and some severe conditions which are peculiar to itself and form a part of its history. It has valiantly met and overcome many disastrous fires, several strikes, at least two severe financial depressions and much restrictive legislation, but in Fall River the industry has failed to survive recent federal taxation and many sectional problems. These have been its undoing.

Cotton is very susceptible to fire. Its volatile character causes a fire to spread quickly and in addition to that, the oil from machinery drips upon the floors and after a series of years the floors themselves become very combustible. At the beginning there was little protection against fires, except the use of unusual care; and until the catastrophe known as the "Granite Mill Fire", mill buildings had often only a single exit, had no sprinkler systems and no fire doors. The roofs of some of the buildings were the barn roof type, having windows only at the ends. Fire escapes were not in usual use.

Granite Mill Fire

The holocaust known as the Granite Mill fire occurred in the early morning of Saturday, September 19, 1874. It is the most appalling disaster in the history of our cotton manufacture. The barn shaped roof was the sixth story of the mill; the only exit was a staircase in the tower of the mill. When the fire occurred it quickly cut off access to the tower and operatives in the sixth floor were obliged to jump from the windows to save their lives. In attempting this method of escape thirty operatives were killed and many more suffered serious and life long injuries. The fire is supposed to have been caused by a friction spark which kindled some cotton; the fire department ladders were not long enough to reach the sixth floor and fire nets were not available. Such improvised nets (such as blankets and sheets which

were spread out by the firemen below) were no obstacle to the force of gravitation after a fall of approximately sixty or seventy feet. The mill itself was gutted and had to be rebuilt.

As a result of this fire, all mill buildings were required to have more than one exit; outside fire escapes of metallic construction were required to supplement the interior staircases; wooden ladders were discontinued and almost immediately the system of automatic sprinklers was invented and applied. The safety measures introduced after the "Granite" fire have prevented other serious holocausts. Emergency and safety devices against fire and government inspection have been made compulsory by legislative acts.

The industry, however, has suffered alarmingly and frequently by the fire menace, and at various times the following serious fires have occurred:

October 26, 1821. The original building of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, operating 1800 spindles, was burned to the ground. The blaze was occasioned by friction in the picker rooms. The troubles of the company did not come singly, as during the fire the store of the corporation was broken into and robbed of a large pocket-book containing two drafts, to the amount of \$1,662 (a goodly sum for the times), and other valuable papers. Payment on the drafts was at once ordered stopped, and Oliver Chace, the agent, inserted an advertisement in the press of several cities offering a generous reward for the recovery of the stolen property and the apprehension of the thief, "either or both".

November 12, 1867. The Niantic Thread Mill, at the corner of Division and Mulberry Streets, was totally destroyed during a heavy gale. The blaze was believed to have been of incendiary origin. Loss, \$50,000. About eighty employees were thrown out of work.

DECEMBER 5, 1867. An explosion of one of the boilers of the main building of the Globe (Bay State) Print Works on Globe Street (owned by the American Print Works) started a fire which entirely consumed the structure. All buildings in the immediate vicinity were damaged to a greater or lesser extent. No lives were lost, although there were some narrow escapes, and several people were severely injured. About 200 employees were rendered idle.

DECEMBER 15, 1867. About 3:30 Sunday afternoon, during a heavy snow storm, fire was discovered in the new granite structure of the American Print Works, which had just been completed but not yet occupied. The building was 406 feet long and 60 feet in width, with a French roof. In the rear were four wings each about 150 feet long. The fire originated in the engine room, in an old stone building at the rear of the main structure. In

less than four hours the ruin was complete, with a loss of nearly \$1,000,000 and insurance of less than \$100,000, together with the destruction of the Bay State Print Works. The corporation was so badly handicapped for several years that reorganization was necessary. The burned structure was replaced within sixteen months, five hundred operatives meanwhile being deprived of employment.

May 14, 1868. The Fall River (White) Mill on Pocasset Street, built in 1827 was destroyed by flames, which broke out in the picker room about 2:30 in the morning. The carpenter shop in an ell at the east was the only portion of the plant to remain intact. Loss, \$120,000, including \$15,000 worth of cotton and five thousand pieces of print cloth.

NOVEMBER 2, 1875. Fire wiped out the Massasoit Cotton Mill on the west side of Davol Street, at the foot of Cherry Street. Loss, \$150,000; insurance \$147,500. This plant was colloquially termed "The Doctor's Mill", being owned and operated by Dr. Nathan Durfee.

June 29, 1876. Mill No. 2 of the American Linen Company, at the foot of Ferry Street, built of granite, with a pitched roof, suffered fire damage in the two upper stories. Loss, \$183,000. In rebuilding the company adopted the flat roof.

November 2, 1877. Early in the morning an explosion, thought to have been due to a leakage of gas during the night, took place in the Border City Mill, No. 1, a brick structure of five stories, followed by fire. The front of the mill burst outwards, damaging the Reindeer ladder truck. Firemen were greatly hampered in fighting the flames, as the first apparatus to arrive could get no water from the hydrants. The mill was speedily reduced to ruins. Loss, \$450,000, fully insured.

November 20, 1878. The Augustus Chace Thread Mill on Globe Street was damaged by fire to the extent of \$50,000, fully insured.

OCTOBER 20, 1882. On Saturday afternoon, fire destroyed the Flint Mill excepting the engine and boiler house. The loss was not estimated; insurance \$620,000. Again the firemen found the water pressure inadequate. Comment was made that the circumstances served to emphasize the need of better water protection in the neighborhood of large manufactories.

April 24, 1884. At 6 P. M. fire started amongst cotton in the basement of Sagamore Mill No. 1, a brick structure, which was destroyed within a few hours. Dense smoke interfered with the efforts of the firemen. Some five hundred operatives were concerned. The loss covered by insurance was \$500,000.

January 23, 1889. Flames discovered at 3 P. M. damaged the upper story and roof of the Anawan Cotton Mill on Pocasset Street. The loss was \$11,700. A man who was taken out unconscious died soon after.

DECEMBER 30, 1889. A fire occurred above the engine room in the Richard Borden Mill during the afternoon. Captain Squire S. Davis of ladder truck No. 2 suffered serious injury when a hose pipe was wrenched from the grasp of firemen, striking his right leg and causing a fracture. Two amputations were necessary, the second above the knee.

May 4, 1892. A picker room fire in the Durfee Mill did \$15,000

damage.

April 20, 1893. The cotton storehouse of the Chace Mill was burned; damage, \$62,000.

JANUARY 1, 1895. Sagamore Mill No. 1 was visited by fire to the extent of \$12,000. Two alarms were sounded and the building was saved from threatened destruction.

JUNE 14, 1895. Fire following a boiler explosion at 8:30 A. M. in the loom harness factory of Henry J. Langley on County Street consumed the entire plant. Four persons perished and many were injured. The loss was \$15,000, partly insured.

February 2, 1928. The disastrous conflagration of 1928 originated in the Pocasset Mill.

January 29, 1934. The huge Merchants Mill on Fourteenth Street, extending from Pleasant to Bedford Streets was wiped out by a fire that necessitated calling for help from other cities. Seven other buildings were seriously menaced. One man was killed by a falling wall, and several firemen were injured. For two years the structure had been unoccupied. The cause of the fire is unknown. The loss was \$200,000.

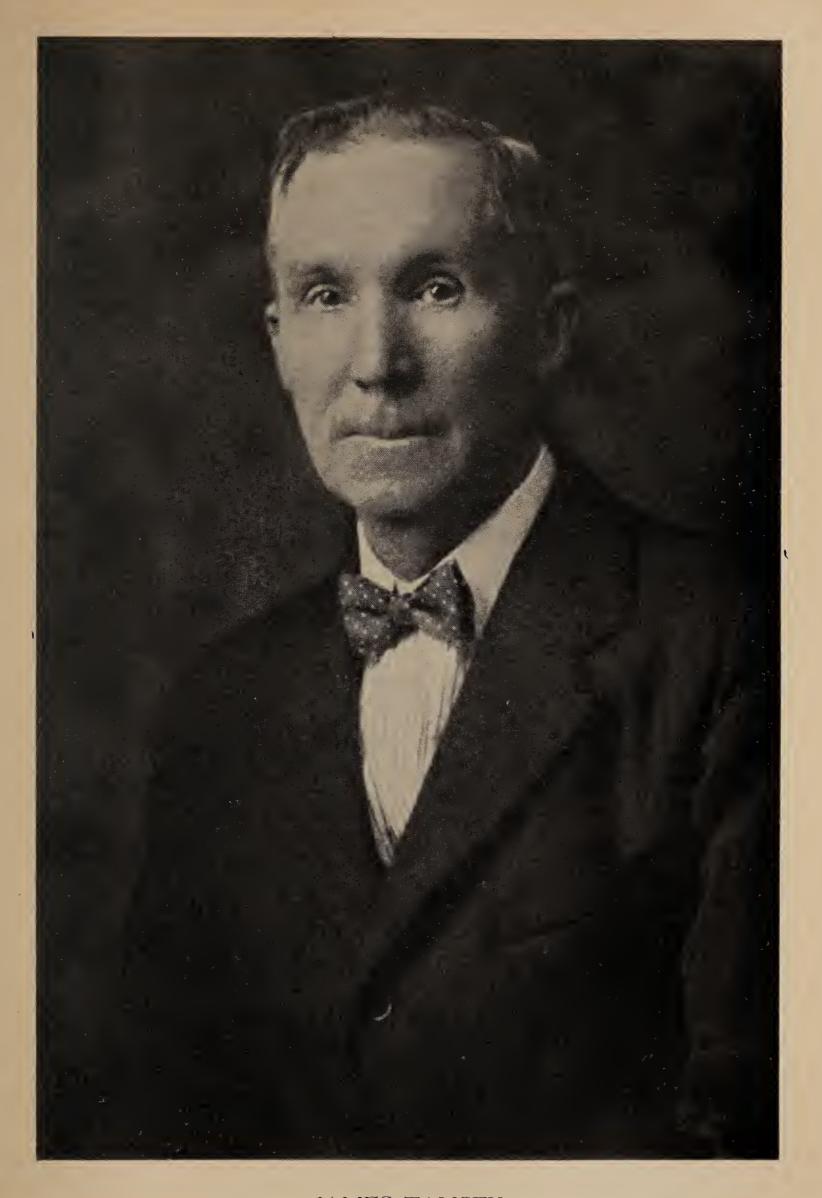
February 6, 1940. Fire destroyed the old Weetamoe Mill owned by the City. The loss estimated at \$450,000, included W. P. A. tools and supplies, and forty tons of Federal surplus foods stored in the building.

March 25, 1940. The former Osborn Mill No. 1 and two dwellings were the prey of flames. Seven other buildings were damaged and forty families driven from their homes. The loss was \$100,000.

JUNE 8, 1940. The old Estes Mill on Sucker Brook was completely destroyed.

Labor Unions in Fall River

We get a picture of the city's life when we learn what its most prominent citizens have accomplished. Those whose biographies have been



JAMES TANSEY



sketched are selected, one from each of several walks in life, because those persons were especially proficient in the work in which they were engaged. Together they present a picture of the city's accomplishments and progress.

The story of the activities of James Tansey is synonymous with the story of the relations between the labor unions of Fall River, in the cotton industry, with the manufacturers.

JAMES TANSEY

In a manufacturing city, the success or failure of its industry depends largely upon whether undue strife exists between capital and labor, and that in turn depends upon the manner and genuineness of the contact between their representatives.

During the early period of cotton manufacturing in Fall River, there was no organized labor movement, but during the latter part of the last century many unions were formed and several bitter strikes took place.

The most prominent labor representative in recent years has been James Tansey. He was born in Rochdale, Lancashire County, England, on November 15, 1864, came to Fall River in June of 1893 and became a carder in the mill which later was called the Crescent Division of the Merchants Manufacturing Company. Mr. Tansey promptly became a citizen of the United States, and from the first was much interested in and became a leader in labor movements. In January of 1894 Mr. Tansey was elected Secretary of the "Card Room Protective Association". After the lapse of forty-five years he still holds that position. Three years later Mr. Tansey became the president of the Textile Council and he still holds that position. During the labor dispute and strike of 1904 (which lasted for approximately six months and was one of the longest through which the industry suffered), Mr. Tansey was very active. This strike was against a proposed reduction in the wage of all operatives. During the strike and at the request of Governor William L. Douglas (in 1905) Mr. Tansey visited the south and investigated working conditions and wages in that section and his report was fundamental in bringing about a settlement of the controversy. During the years which followed, Mr. Tansey became a political factor. He was appointed a member of the Fall River Police Commission by Governor Douglas in 1905 and served as its chairman for his first term of three years. He was then re-appointed and served another full term and part of a third term until he resigned. In 1901, Mr. Tansey became the first president of the United Textile Workers of America. He served in that capacity until his resignation in 1903. During

the administration of Mayor Amos J. Jackson, Mr. Tansey and the writer were selected to submit to the Mayor recommendations for the organization and administration of a textile school. When the trustees were selected, he was appointed one of the board of trustees, and he is now the only survivor of that original board. He is also Vice President of the school corporation.

In 1916 Mr. Tansey was elected president of the American Federation of Textile Operatives, a national organization, and he still remains president of that board. Mr. Tansey was married in England in January of 1889. His wife died in Fall River in 1932 and out of a large family, he

has five sons and three daughters who now survive.

Mr. Tansey's success is largely due to his amiable disposition, his studious approach to textile problems, his accuracy in analyzing a textile situation and his firmness when his position has been established. He is not vociferous, but is a mild mannered, forceful and convincing orator. He is held in high regard by all the operatives and their officials and agents and they all have great confidence in him and high regard for his ability and courage. Those who represent capital also have confidence in his integrity and in his sincerity. He has been an outstanding factor in bringing capital and labor into harmonious relations. His success in this regard has been due to his candor and to the confidence which his judgment commands. A modest demeanor, high moral attributes, a diligence and perseverance mark the rise of James Tansey from modest beginnings to a position of success and power.

Strikes

At various times the cotton industry in Fall River has suffered from inharmonious relations between capital and labor, but with two exceptions this relationship has not resulted in serious violence. There have been many strikes limited to a single or a few corporations, but the two more serious were known as the "mule spinners' strike" which took place in June 1879, a strike of seventeen weeks duration, and the "six months strike" which was ordered by the Fall River Textile Council, a labor organization, on July 25, 1904 and was declared off on January 18th, 1905.

The "mule spinners' strike" was an attempt by the operatives to secure an advance in wage, but at that time the unions were not in financial condition to aid the striking operatives, and that is the reason why it was declared off. Shortly after the termination of the strike, wages were increased in Fall River and the operatives in other cities secured a similar raise.

STRIKES 147

The "six months strike" was against a proposed twelve and one-half per cent reduction of wages. After the reduction had been ordered, the strike was postponed for two weeks in a hope that the parties would agree. This postponement was requested by the operatives in order that conferences might be held whereby controversies could be adjusted to the mutual advantage of employers and employees, and for the general welfare of the business of the city. On July 25th the manufacturers replied to this request, refusing a change in the effective date of the strike but expressing a willingness for further conferences at any time, whereupon the operatives voted that the strike would be effective on Monday, July 25th. During the eighteen weeks which followed, several conferences were held but no conclusion was reached; then the mill gates were opened but sufficient operatives to operate the plants were not available. Four weeks later, the manufacturers claiming that the leaders of the unions were preventing the operatives from returning to work, the textile council called a meeting of all the locals to take another vote on the strike situation, with the result that the operatives cast a larger vote in favor of continuing the strike than was cast when the strike was declared. During the twenty-fifth week of the strike, Governor William L. Douglas met the representatives of the employers and labor at the State House and after a two days session the parties signed an agreement that the operatives return to work, "all to be put to work where they were employed when the strike began, and no discrimination to be shown". In consideration of this agreement the Governor agreed to investigate the matter of margin of profit in the cotton industry and that he would submit his conclusion as to the average margin and that the manufacturers would pay a dividend of five per cent on the margin which may be shown, up to April 1, 1905, and that the margin fixed by the Governor should in no way prejudice future wage schedules.

Five years before this time a live subject of controversy between capital and labor was the margin of profit which the mills should earn, and what proportion of a fair profit should be allotted to labor. The various labor unions sought to be enlightened upon manufacturing costs in the various mills departments, so that wages could be co-related to the difference between the price of cotton and the seller's price of standard goods. When the manufacturers were loath to disclose these figures or to open their books to the study of the situation by labor accountants, the operatives discussed the feasibility of establishing a mill of their own. The writer was consulted professionally upon this project and papers were drawn for the organization of a co-operative cotton mill to be known as the American Cotton Manu-

facturing Company. On May 12, 1900 the executive committee of the Fall River Textile Council subscribed to the movement, and voted to ask their various organizations to subscribe for stock in the corporation. Subscription books were opened, and option on a mill site secured, but the amount of subscriptions was not sufficient to justify the erection of the mill.

The manufacturers of Fall River have always had available for their plants a plentiful supply of highly skilled labor. A very successful manufacturer, who was then operating plants in three New England and in two southern textile centers, expressed to me his conclusion that in spite of adverse legislation which unreasonably restricted working conditions and increased maintenance costs, the net operative efficiency and cost was not more here than in other centers. The textile industry in Fall River has been less hampered by labor disturbances than in most other textile places. When there were few union operatives, and their organization was incomplete and their financial reserves small, the manufacturers dictated most working conditions, but at the time of the "six months strike" the unions were well organized, each being a branch of the Textile Council and the several mill managers were also associated into a "Manufacturers' Association", so that the Council and the Association together represented the whole local industry. There was no outside interference so that the local leaders were able to consult each other with conviction that if they could agree, their members would confirm their conclusions. During the World War the Manufacturers' Association formed a convenient medium, through which fabrics, needed for war purposes by our government or by the allies, could be contracted for as a single unit and the manufacturing of the same allocated by the president of the Association among the mills which were best equipped to manufacture each particular item. At that time James E. Osborn was the president of the manufacturers' association and he handled their difficult situation and adjusted needs and differences which confronted both parties, with admirable skill.

During these times James Tansey was the executive officer of the Textile Council, — he was always in touch with the entire local mill situation; he could appreciate from years of experience the needs of both parties — he could grasp the crux of a situation from the viewpoint of the manufacturer as well as of the operative, and no problem was so difficult that during the last thirty-five years its difficulties have not been alienated and a major catastrophe averted. In case of stress his working hours have been limited only by the number of hours in the day.

Chapter XVII

WATER RIGHTS

Watuppa Ponds and the Quequechan River

The North Watuppa Pond and the South Watuppa Pond are each great ponds, situated along the east boundary of the City of Fall River. The North Pond is about four miles long and from three-quarters of a mile to a mile and a quarter wide and is fed by springs beneath it, by surface water from surrounding land and a few insignificant streams. It is connected with the South Watuppa Pond by a narrow passage. There is no perceptible current in the North Watuppa Pond, but at its south end there is a slight current toward the South Watuppa Pond. The South Watuppa Pond is of approximately the same area as the North Watuppa Pond but at its north end it is considerably wider. It is fed by the waters from the Sawdy Pond and Davol Pond at its south end, by the waters from Stafford Pond from the southwest, and the Christopher Borden Brook supplies some water from the southeast. The Quequechan River is unnavigable and is the only outlet of both ponds. It flows in a general westerly direction from the northwest shore of the South Watuppa Pond and passes through the city, emptying into Mount Hope Bay with an average daily flow of twenty-six million gallons.

For a mile and a half the current of the Quequechan River is sluggish, but in the last half mile it falls rapidly for one hundred and twenty-nine feet, down a succession of ledges, into the Bay. Upon this portion of the river there are valuable water privileges which have been utilized for many years by mills which were built over the stream and which own the bed thereof and nearly all the land on either side. The water of the river has been controlled since 1813 when the predecessor in title of the Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, owner of the privilege nearest the ponds, built a dam and raised the natural level of the water and of the ponds three feet. The Watuppa Reservoir Company, incorporated under a special statute of 1826 (Chapter 31) was authorized to make reservations of water in the

ponds by erecting a dam to raise the water two feet higher than the previous dam. It had power to own real estate not exceeding ten thousand dollars in value and personal estate not in excess of five thousand dollars. In 1827 this company built a dam across the river below that of the Troy Manufactory and bought rights of flowage along the ponds and stream. The Supreme Judicial Court has ruled that whatever flowage rights it did not

purchase it has acquired by adverse possession.

In 1872 the City of Fall River was authorized to take water from the North Watuppa Pond for domestic purposes and it first took one and onehalf million gallons daily and paid the manufacturing establishment on the Fall River stream for the same. In 1886 the legislature doubled the amount of water which the city might take for domestic and other purposes. For the first taking, damages were awarded and paid under decision of the Supreme Court dated February 28, 1883 and this included damages to the American Print Works. It had title to one-eighth of the flow of the river by deed from the Fall River Iron Works Company which was owner of the Metacomet Mill, the lowest mill on the stream. It dug a canal from the pond of the Metacomet Mill to the Crab Pond owned by the American Print Works, and this water was at first used for power, but afterwards for bleaching, cleansing and other printing operations. The legislative grant of 1886 provided that the city need not pay compensation for the additional water it was authorized to take and that resulted in litigation in the form of bills in equity brought to prevent the city from taking the additional water so authorized, but in these actions the city prevailed, the Supreme Court deciding by the opinion of four judges out of seven, that the Commonwealth had reserved for the public the right to use water for domestic purposes from all great ponds by the reservation set forth in the colonial ordinance relating to great ponds passed in 1641 and amended in 1647. This colonial ordinance was an ordinance of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, whereas at the time that the ordinance was passed the Watuppa Watershed was not within the Province of Massachusetts Bay but was within Plymouth Colony. On this ground an amended action was brought by the Watuppa Reservoir Company against the City of Fall River. It was heard in March of 1891 and decided on September 2nd, 1891. The case was heard upon agreed facts, as was the first case, but certain additional facts were incorporated showing the different colonial jurisdictions and upon the amended facts the earlier decision was reversed because Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Bay Colony were not united until the charter of 1692 and until that time the ordinances of Massachusetts Bay could have no effect in Plymouth Colony. Inasmuch as Plymouth Colony had conveyed most of the land on both sides of the Quequechan River and the lands in the Watuppa Ponds by what is known as the Pocasset grant or purchase of March 5, 1680 and had conveyed the balance of the pond lands by deed of what was known as the Freemen's Purchase in 1656, including in the deeds "all the waters, ponds, brooks", etc. within these bounds, the title to these waters had passed into private hands prior to the effective date of the ordinance, and so could not be taken away from these owners without compensation.

This decision made it proper for the Watuppa Reservoir Company and the mills along the Fall River stream to receive compensation from the City of Fall River for the use of the water which the last Act authorized it to take, and a contract to this end was accordingly made. It is to be noted, however, that this decision was based upon facts "agreed upon", by both parties and if other undisclosed and relevant facts exist, the decision would not be binding. I deem it clear that such other important and relevant facts exist, particularly for that there was in force in Plymouth County for a long time prior to the deed of March 5, 1680 a colonial ordinance of Plymouth County having the same effect as the Massachusetts Colony ordinance of 1647, whereby Plymouth Colony had reserved for itself and the public control of all ponds within its limits.

Cook Pond and Its Outlet Stream to the Bay

Charles D. Davol, Vice President of the Fall River Historical Society gathered the data and wrote this report on the Cook Pond water-shed.

Cook Pond (also called Laurel Lake) is not a great pond; both on account of its size (170 acres) and the statute under the Massachusetts law when Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies were united in 1692. All of the pond was until 1862 within the State of Rhode Island and its southern shore and a large drainage area still are. While Cook Pond is small compared with the two "Watuppas", the outlet stream and several small ponds along its course to the bay have afforded valuable water rights to a large number of mills and manufacturing establishments.

The outlet to Cook Pond is 175 feet above high water mark. This is 46 feet above the South Watuppa Pond and as the general level of the region is so high the water shed is small, there is little flowage and the yield from the pond is small. Also the water shed includes portions of the city where all the surface water runs into the city sewers. At a point south of the southern end, in the Pocasset Cedar Swamp, the water shed of Cook

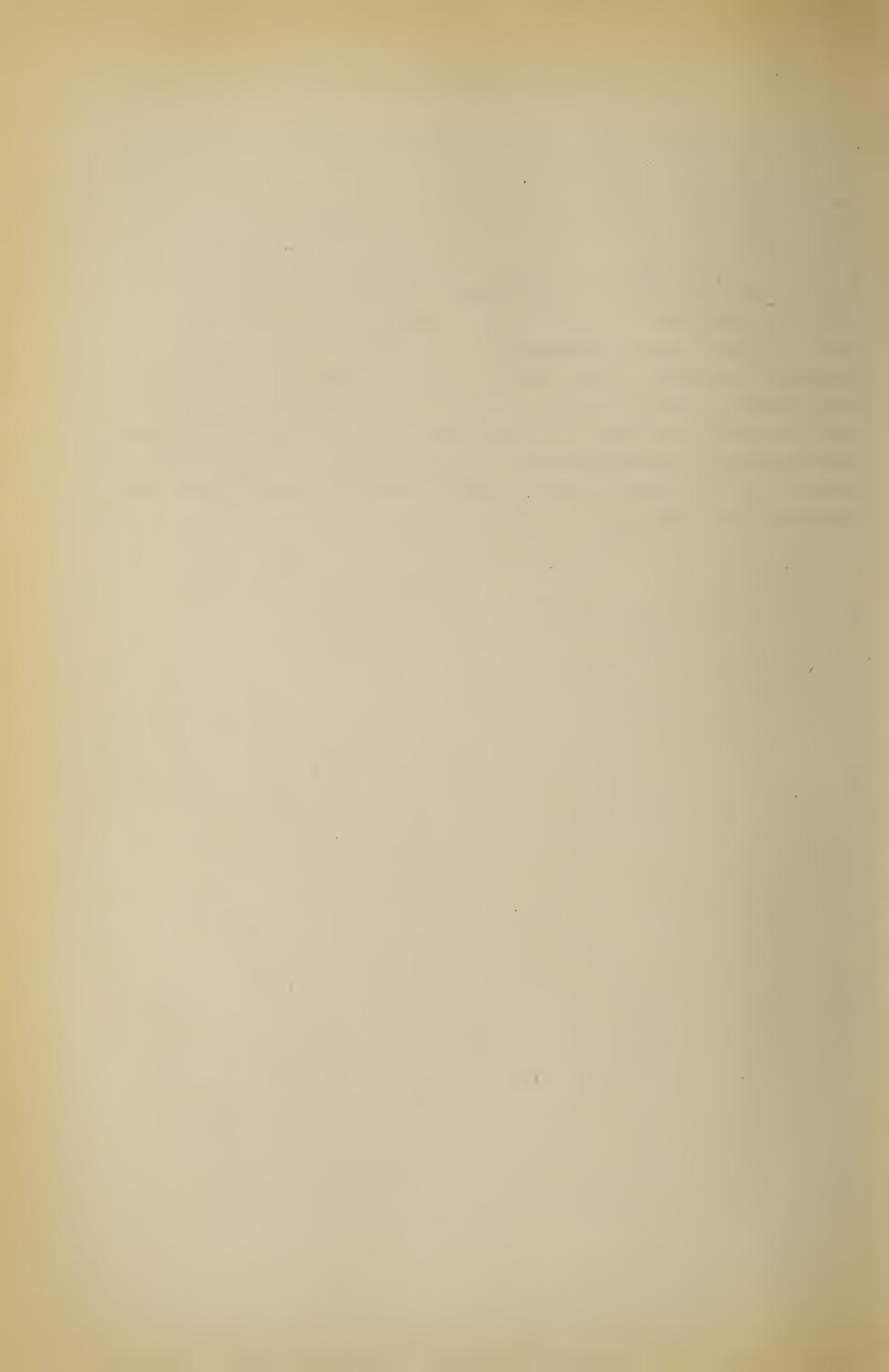
Pond adjoins the water shed of Sucker Brook, the outlet of Stafford Pond. At various times ditches have been dug with the idea of diverting the Stafford Pond water into Cook Pond. If the ditches had been kept open, a legal question would have at once arisen but they were allowed to fill in and have remained so.

The drop of the stream is much more than that of the Quequechan River but because of the small head of water there was little use made of it for power. There were at various times three small water wheels or turbines in the stream. One in the Wyoming Mill (later Marshall's Hat Factory), one at the Conanicut Mill and the third in the old Lewis Brothers Mill, later owned by the Algonquin Print Works. None of them furnished much power and with the advent of electricity, the last one was given up. While not used for power the water from the pond and stream has been of great value to over a dozen large manufacturing plants; the Marshall Hat Factory and the Algonquin Print Works having been two of the largest users of water in the city.

About 1815 there was a dam and water gate built at the north end of the pond on Dwelly Street, to control the flow from the pond. As more and more factories were built along the stream, the need for regulation was felt and in 1884 the Cook Pond Syndicate was formed. This association of mills on the stream held the power to control the dam at Dwelly Street, keep the outlet clear and regulate the flow on the stream for the benefit of all parties interested. There was also an association of mills on the pond which was interested in maintaining the level of the pond within certain limits; as too full a pond meant a flowage on their property and too low a pond meant a lack of water for boilers and condensing uses. High water was determined from early flowage rights in deeds and was marked by a bolt driven in a rock in the Whitely Swamp east of the pond.

On the course of the stream there were several small ponds. On the west edge of Globe Pond at Globe Corners was built the first cotton mill. The stone building torn down in 1927 was on the site of this mill but was not the original building. Globe Pond has been filled in and is now Rev. John Kelly Park. Other ponds were on the Globe Mills property and on Marshall's land. On the old maps there is a pond east of Bay Street, called in the deeds Mud Hole and Old Pond. It is now dry but the depression where it was can be traced. On this same lot was an artificial reservoir called Clear Pond that got its water from springs located on the hillside above.

East of junction of Chace and Bay Streets the stream turned northeasterly and passed under Bay Street near Sprague. About 1839 the owners of the land where the Conanicut Mill stood later, built a dam where the stream turned north and diverted a part of the water across Bay Street, where there was sufficient head to run some kind of a water wheel. At about the same time Oliver Chace by building dykes south of what is now Globe Mills Avenue formed a reservoir, later called New Pond. The water in New Pond comes from this diversion stream and is used for storage, flowing back into the diversion stream when it reaches a certain level. The water then runs into a pipe to the water wheel, thence in the tail race under the mill (Conanicut) and joins the other branch. It then crosses Shaw Street and runs into a large storage reservoir on the Algonquin property. After its use by the Algonquin it passes through a culvert on the Staples Coal Company land to the bay.





EARLE P. CHARLTON



OUR MERCHANT PRINCE

Earle P. Charlton, son of James D. and Lydia (Ladd) Charlton, was born in Chester, Conn. on June 19, 1863. His ancestors had lived in Windsor, Conn. for several generations and many of them were patriots during the colonial period. Mr. Charlton's schooling was such as was then afforded to New England boys in the rural districts. He attended the schools of Windsor with supplementary education in Hartford, but these schools did not furnish courses in the advanced sciences. He did not complete the high school work, but in school he had close contact with other bright minds, all of which supplemented a wonderful ability on his part to quickly grasp every situation which would equip him for a business career.

At the age of seventeen, he accepted employment as a travelling salesman with a wholesale merchant in Boston, and his duties there enabled him to come into close contact with many active merchants, to understand their aims and viewpoints and to accurately measure the problems which were needed for his own advancement. Among men whom he often met were Mr. Sumner Woolworth, Mr. Fred Kirby and Mr. Seymour H. Knox who were owners of stores and were laying the foundation of the five and ten cent chain store business in which Mr. Charlton subsequently engaged. His first store was opened in Fall River in 1890, and Mr. Knox became a partner in this business which they conducted under the name of Knox and Charlton. During the following six years Knox and Charlton opened stores in several other cities, but in 1895 the partnership was dissolved, and the stores were apportioned between them, the Fall River store passing to Mr. Charlton. Between 1895 and 1912 Mr. Charlton increased the number of stores owned by him to fifty-three, six of which were located in New England cities, thirty on the Pacific coast and seventeen in Canada. These stores were operated through various corporations of which he had complete control, though a few shares were allotted to the associates who aided him to manage them from his Fall River office. A few stores, situated in Connecticut, had been originally opened by his brother-in-law, Edward A. Bardol, and later Mr. Bardol became vice-president of his controlling corporation with a home in Fall River. The general treasurer of the corporation was Victor F. Thomas who opened most of the Canadian stores, while one Harry P. Hermance, who from 1902 had charge of a San Francisco store, also had a general supervision over the other Pacific coast stores.

Mr. Charlton's nephew, Charlton E. Lyman, was manager of the New Britain store after 1912, and his brother Howard Charlton became manager of a Montreal store. Other associates, Chester H. Faunce, Oscar F. Douglas, Jr. and Herbert S. Crowther, were officials in the Fall River store. Mr. Faunce retired, Mr. Douglas became a foreign buyer with headquarters in the New York office, and Mr. Crowther became manager of the Riverside, Cal. store in 1907. He came to the New York office in 1922. Mr. Bardol became manager of the New England District with offices in Boston, and Mr. Lyman entered the New York office as a buyer.

From the time that Mr. Charlton was a salesman at a salary of \$7.00 a week until the F. W. Woolworth Co. was organized in 1912, he lived economically and his earnings were re-invested in his business. Upon the organization of the F. W. Woolworth Co., preferred stock was issued to the organizers in an amount equal to the value of the real estate, cash, fixtures and merchandise which they turned over to the new corporation and common stock with par value of fifty million dollars was issued to the organizers of the corporation for the good will of the business. The preferred stock was soon retired, and other earnings were applied to the value of the good will which was soon reduced to one dollar.

The historical importance of Mr. Charlton's career arises from the fact that when he died at his elaborate summer home in nearby Acoaxet on November 20, 1930 he left an estate larger than any theretofore possessed by any Fall River resident. His capital was not inherited nor speculative it was earned. It took a period of forty years to amass this vast wealth and he accomplished that which all others had failed to do. In his contact with other men he never assumed any superiority, he met all graciously, and was kind and considerate. He quickly grasped every financial problem and had full opportunity to exercise his powers extensively. This success was also largely due to his confidence in his associates and his quickness to grant advancement to those whom he deemed worthy. He was liberal in his gifts to charity, and while he did not readily respond to the suggestions and requests of others, he was quick to study the viewpoint of all, and to follow his own conviction in affording relief.

I deem his principal success to have been gained because he had unusual ability to select and enthuse his associates in his business and because he relied implicity upon those who would follow his leadership; he never nagged them or interfered with their work and never followed up their activities with undue surveillance. He had a rare knowledge of values which extended even to the value of real estate in remote sections. If he or

his corporation decided to acquire a new business location he quickly determined what sum that property was worth and rarely varied his offerings or made concessions. The same policy was followed in the management of the stores. There was substantial reward to managers when their stores were successful, and often only reasonable or even small compensation if the income was unsatisfactory. In this way he made his managers unusually interested in the success of their stores. Many persons, including the writer, who were assigned duties in connection with the negotiation of some business proposition or some real estate purchase, have been paid very substantial remuneration when a quest was successful, and this often exceeded what was anticipated.

While Mr. Charlton gave liberally to charitable institutions in many other cities, his local gifts and investments materially aided in the development of the industries of Fall River. When he became the chief sponsor for the Charlton Mills in 1919, the city added to its cotton and silk manufacturing industry a mill built upon the most modern lines. It spun exceptionally fine yarn and sold as fine a grade of cloth as the city produced. When he financed the construction of a new wing to the Truesdale Hospital at a cost of half a million dollars, he completed the equipment of a modern medical center. His community gained in importance and repute, and his friends gained in financial and political knowledge, because they counted in their number him, who was a director of the city's largest bank, and also of the largest bank in the State; because he was a leading manufacturer, and our most successful merchant as well as an executive of the largest chain-store system in the nation; because he had accurate knowledge of national policies, close contact with political leaders, and was pleased to impart his knowledge and to help, by his influence and advice, those whom he deemed worthy. He was a director of the New Haven Railroad and trustee of the State-controlled street railroad. President Coolidge chose him as chairman of the Coolidge Fund for the Clark School in Northampton, and he served as a member of the War Industry Board by appointment of President Wilson. For his services in the first World War the French government awarded him a decoration.

The writer is indebted to Mr. Charlton for his selection as attorney for the F. W. Woolworth Co. in the New England district. This appointment was announced in his customary business manner by stating that he had been instrumental in securing the selection, but that he would not lift his finger to influence its retention. "You will have to keep the job through your own good work." Such was his method.



Chapter XVIII

THE GRANITE INDUSTRY THE OLD TANYARD SOME LONG ESTABLISHED BUSINESS FIRMS

The Granite Industry

Fall River is built on a hill of granite and in localities where the mineral constituents are so arranged and crystalized to make quarrying possible, a rock of exceptional beauty and durability is available. In fact, Fall River granite is so hard, that it is difficult to cut and dress and modern methods used with finer grained rock cannot be used profitably.

Major Bradford Durfee and his nephew Benjamin Davol, brother of Stephen and William C. Davol, were among the first to engage in the granite business. Major Durfee "worked" the Big Berry ledge on the shore of Quequechan River. Later Mr. Davol bought the ledge at the north end of Quarry Street subsequently owned by William and John Beattie, Jr. Mr. Davol was also a contractor. He built the Groton Monument in Connecticut and Fort Adams in Newport of Fall River granite. He furnished dimension stones for the original City Hall and the old Granite Block.

For years granite blocks were used for pavements and men were constantly employed shaping them by hand from larger blocks of granite.

It was formerly a common sight to see John Mingo, (who was thought to be a descendant of local Indians but who probably came from the West Indies), driving a pair of oxen hitched to a contraption with two wheels, seven or eight feet in diameter, conveying curbing or large blocks of granite. The Mingos lived in their house which was near the shore of the North Pond at the South Narrows.

The Old Tanyard (1808)

The old tanyard was situated on the south side of Bedford Street at the foot of Rock Street prior to the time when Third Street was extended over the Quequechan River. It occupied a space between the old post office

¹ Building mentioned is shown on picture of old Post Office.

building and the Troy Mill building, and extended southerly by the stream. I remember it as being operated by Edmund Chase, but it was founded by his father Obadiah Chase in 1808 and continued in operation for about seventy-five years. One of the oldest land marks in Fall River was one of the shops which remained upon this lot until the time of the Fall River fire in 1928.

When the tannery was in operation it was a busy industry and the dressing of hides brought in by the farmers in this locality was an important art, which became more important when the mills were built and there was a demand for belting, but when belt making became an important industry elsewhere, the local manufacturers were undersold and business waned.

The old belt shed was along and close to (being a long shed) the shores of the Quequechan River. In front of that was a building which, when Third Street was put through to Bedford Street, was at the southwest corner of those streets and was owned by Chauncey H. Sears until it was sold for enlarged post office purposes after the big fire of 1928. In early times the front offices of this building were used as an office by the Seaconnet Mill and then there were two front offices, one used by N. B. Everett & Co., the other by Edward B. Varney, cotton brokers. After that it was used as an office building until sold to the Federal Government.

SOME LONG-ESTABLISHED BUSINESS FIRMS

Cook Borden Co., Inc.

The lumber business conducted under this well known name was first located on Lindsey's Wharf at the foot of Central Street in 1833. In 1846 it was moved to "Bowenville", its present location on Davol Street, at the foot of Turner Street.

Cook Borden died September 20, 1880, leaving three sons who succeeded to his business. Jerome C. Borden acquired the interests of his brothers and carried on the business until his death in 1930. The business was reorganized and modernized in 1877. In 1910, when motor trucks took the place of horse delivery, the business began to deal in building materials other than lumber. Since 1930 Richard C. B. Hartley, Cook Borden's great-grandson, has been the treasurer of the corporation and Jerome C. Borden's son-in-law, Everett N. Slade, its president.

Just to the north of Cook Borden Wharf was the favorite swimming shore of the boys of Bowenville and the "Hill", known as Rocky Bottom. It was from the piles and projecting rocks of the wharf that the more venture-

some practiced diving. There too was located the Read Brothers' Boat House where a number of Fall River pleasure boats were built.

Adams Bookstore

For many years there were two bookstores in Fall River known to all shoppers, — Earl's (later Earl and Bamford's) store in the old granite block and Adams Bookstore, now doing business under the same caption at 165 North Main Street. We venture to state that these two stores conducted the first commercial lending libraries in Fall River.

Adams Bookstore started business in a building on the southeasterly corner of North Main and Bank Streets, January 15, 1842. Robert Adams was the first proprietor. The building was destroyed by the fire of 1843 and temporary quarters were procured on Main Street, opposite where the First Baptist Church now stands; then moved to South Main Street in a building which occupied a part of the Borden Block site. Very soon after this it was again moved across the street into a wooden building, one of several structures, long known as "asbestos row". In this row of low wooden buildings, between Pocasset and Anawan Streets, many fires kindled but reconstructions or repairs were always possible.

The store remained in this location for forty-seven years. It was conducted by its founder for forty years, who was succeeded by his son Edward S. Adams. When a change of location became necessary, temporary quarters on Market Street were occupied while a new building was in the process of erection at 165 North Main Street. Edward S. Adams retired from active business in 1917 and the store passed into the hands of Laughlin W. McFarland,² who had started as an errand boy in the store in 1886.

O. B. Wetherell & Son Company

The business of O. B. Wetherell & Son Company is now owned by Howard B. Wetherell. This business was established by Daniel A. Wetherell in 1842, so that for ninety-eight years the firm has been manufacturing roller covers. In the spinning of yarn, the yarn is first slenderized by passing over rolls which are operated at different speeds and the rolls are so covered that they will retain a grip on the cotton threads while the threads are being stretched. Much study was given to this problem by the fathers of the cotton industry and the solution was reached by Daniel H.

² Mr. McFarland sold the business to Harry Singleton in 1944.

Wetherell, who was at first connected with the Hopewell Mills in Taunton. He was induced to come to Fall River by Lazarus Borden, who was then the agent of the Metacomet Manufacturing Company in this city. Mr. Wetherell thus became the first maker of roller coverings in Fall River and laid the foundation of an industry with which the family name has ever since been associated.

Daniel H. Wetherell designed and constructed the major part of his own machinery. Upon his death a nephew, also named Daniel Wetherell, succeeded to the business and entered into a co-partnership with Orin B. Wetherell under the name of D. and O. B. Wetherell. When Daniel Wetherell died in 1893, Howard B. Wetherell, a son of Orin B. Wetherell, formed with him the firm of O. B. Wetherell & Son and the business was incorporated under the same name in 1907. The business was later consolidated with that of the Davis & McLane Manufacturing Company and when Orin B. Wetherell deceased in 1918 the corporation was dissolved. Howard B. Wetherell³ still continues the business under the corporate name.

Hutchinson's Art Shop

Hutchinson's Art Shop, now owned by Raymond L. Hutchinson and conducted from a store in the building at the northeasterly corner of Second and Borden Streets, had its inception in 1846 in the cabinet-makers shop of Abner L. Westgate, in a store which extended from South Main Street to Second Street, in a building which occupied a part of the present site of Borden Block. Westgate sold furniture from his front store and carried on his cabinet making, including picture framing, from the Second Street location. By 1869 picture framing had grown to be the main line and pictures were added. It was owned at this time by Joseph C. Westgate and later was carried on by J. C. Westgate and Son.

In 1874 a dwelling house on the opposite side of Second Street was raised and the firm occupied the store provided beneath. The son J. Oscar Westgate died in 1880.

George B. Pierce and William J. Hutchinson bought the business in 1883. Mr. Pierce retired in 1899 and since the death of William J. Hutchinson in 1927, his son has been the proprietor.

³ Howard B. Wetherell died January 2, 1945. He bequeathed the business to Elbridge C. Merrill, an employee for 27 years.

Samuel Hyde Company

Samuel Hyde founded the business of Samuel Hyde Co. over ninety years ago. He was born in 1822 and after his marriage lived at the present location of the plant, 266 Ferry Street. He soon established a shop which is attached to his residence where liquor was sold. Subsequently the bottling business began. Its primitive equipment was enlarged and modernized when the sale of liquor was prohibited. Samuel Hyde, Jr. and his wife continued the manufacture of carbonized beverages until Mr. Hyde's death in 1928. Then his two sons Dr. James S. Hyde and William J. Hyde carried on the business until Dr. Hyde became the sole owner in 1936. Thomas Haworth had been associated with this business since 1881 and he continued as a manager until his death in 1937 when Dr. Hyde became the active manager and devoted his whole time to it, when still more modern machinery was installed. When Dr. Hyde died in the summer of 1938 his widow, Minna B. Hyde, became and still is the manager of the business, of which she and his two sons Hervey G. Hyde and Samuel Hyde the 3rd are owners.

Borden & Remington Company

In 1837 the drug and medicine business of Doctor Nathan Durfee located on Central Street was purchased by Hale Remington and Company and a line of groceries added to the stock in trade.

About 1850 Robert K. Remington, a son of Hale Remington, took over the business which was carried on in a wooden building near the foot of Anawan Street. Upon the death of R. K. Remington, on November 25, 1886, the business passed into the hands of Edward B. Remington, a son, and Charles F. Borden, a son-in-law. The original company building was on the northeast corner of Anawan and Pond Streets. The local offices are now diagonally across the street at 115 Anawan Street. The company deals in mill supplies, chemicals and dye stuffs, to which has been added a building material department, which branch has grown to large proportions. The sales territory covers all southern New England.

Following Mr. Borden's death in 1905, the control passed to Edward B. Remington, the minority stock being held by Albert A. Harrison and the Borden family. Subsequently Mr. Remington sold his interests and after the death of Mr. Borden's two sons, Mr. Harrison purchased the controlling shares and became president of the company in 1921.

Mr. Harrison, who assisted in the preparation of this sketch, entered the employ of Borden and Remington Company in 1888 as an assistant bookkeeper.

Joseph A. Bowen Co.

This coal business was started by Joseph A. Bowen in 1856 and the first coal consigned to him was landed on Morgan's Wharf which he had rented for a coal yard and which he later purchased. It is now a part of the coal properties of the Atwater Coal Co. Mr. Bowen unloaded his own coal, and solicited orders for it, loaded it on his delivery carts and delivered it himself. His sister, Miss Sarah V. Bowen, weighed the coal and kept the books. In 1869 Mr. Bowen bought the property known as Slade's Wharf and Charles P. Stickney, then a wholesale dealer in coal and a man of considerable prominence, became associated with Mr. Bowen under the firm name of J. A. Bowen Co. In 1877 Mr. Bowen returning to his business after an illness found that Mr. Stickney had negotiated firm notes in Boston and could not account for the proceeds. By great persistence and energy Mr. Bowen (being now financially embarrassed) arranged with the banks for an extension of time to meet these obligations, and adjusted this indebtedness within a short time.

The first city office was opened in the Granite Block and was maintained there until the block was destroyed in the fire of 1928. Mr. William A. Dassance, who was first in the office as an office boy, soon became a salesman and a managing assistant until 1888, when Joseph A. Bowen's son, Joseph H. Bowen, graduated from college, after which he took an active interest in the firm from which time the business has been constantly progressive. As new mills were built in Fall River the soft coal industry increased proportionately. Often, within a few consecutive years, as new mills were built, the coal business doubled. Meanwhile the Bowens had become interested in coastwide transportation and managed and had an ownership interest in at least four schooners which were prominent in the transportation of this firm's coal. One, the Mary W. Bowen, a five master, launched in 1900, with a capacity of 3500 tons, and then the largest schooner affoat, was used until 1917 and when she was sold to transport war materials, she was sunk by a submarine on her first trip. One of the others was the Fanny C. Bowen, which was a very well known four-master, much admired by every mariner when she came into these waters. A third, the William O. Snow, on one of her trips to this port, was lost with all on board and never heard from.

Beginning with 1912, Mr. Joseph H. Bowen's sons as they completed their education became interested in the business, and after Joseph A. Bowen's death in 1913 the business was incorporated. In 1915 the plant was modernized by installation of a modern mechanical coal hoisting plant; by motorizing deliveries and later by undertaking to sell petroleum products as a part of the fuel business. At this writing the oil business is more extensive than that of selling coal. This firm and corporation have been pioneers in the development of Pocahontas coal in this section. Since the fire of 1928, at which time most of their records were destroyed, the place of business has been at 100 Pleasant Street, where it is presently located.

Fall River Steam & Gas Pipe Co.

This business dates from 1857 when it was started on Pleasant Street near Jesse Street by the William Durfee who had the nick name "Gaspipe Bill". Subsequently Joseph Farwell and Charles Burdick conducted the business and George W. Fiske became manager there in 1888. The business was incorporated under the name of the above caption in 1891, and in 1901 the capital was increased to \$22,500, at which time Justin E. Read, the present treasurer and manager, entered in the employ of the company as bookkeeper. In 1906 Mr. Read became manager and in 1910 he acquired the capital stock of the corporation. In 1920 they purchased and moved into the building at the corner of Sixth and Bedford Streets and since that time, except for a period when the building was being repaired due to fire, their extensive business has been conducted from this location.

In May 1923 the capital was increased to \$35,000, and the plumbing and heating business was discontinued. The business is now that of a jobbing house. It is interesting to note that in 1892 when Mr. Read became associated with the business, the capital was \$7,500 and the surplus was \$2,200. The report at the end of 1939 shows a capital of \$35,000 and a surplus and reserve amounting to \$67,000.

John P. Slade & Son

The business of John P. Slade & Son was established in 1858 by John P. Slade, grandfather of Everett N. Slade, who is the present owner. Until 1892 the business was conducted on the second floor of the old Granite Block at the southwest corner of Central and Main Streets, immediately adjoining the law offices of Morton & Jennings where the writer was a student. It was a typical real estate and insurance office of the old school, through which real estate loans could be arranged. The office also engaged

in a large real estate business. During the first year the firm name was Slade, Macey & Company, Mr. Alexander B. Macey having an interest in the business, and in 1879 Leonard N. Slade, John P. Slade's son, joined his father's business and the firm name became John P. Slade & Son. Mr. Leonard N. Slade was very active in his real estate and insurance business, and the conveyancing which was done for his office was extensive. The writer remembers that on an important occasion, prior to the days of the typewriter, he wrote (in longhand) deeds and mortgages, sixty in all, during twenty-six consecutive hours.

John P. Slade died in 1902 and his son Mr. Leonard N. Slade succeeded to the business. In 1906 Mr. Leonard N. Slade's son, Everett N. Slade, who had been associated with his father for several years, became a member of the firm, and he has been sole owner of the business since the death of his father in 1916. Everett N. Slade is a member of the city, state and national real estate associations, and of the American Institute of Real Estate Appraisers. The business has been conducted in the Fall River National Bank Building since 1892 and has always enjoyed increasing prosperity.

Ashworth Bros. Inc.

The firm of Ashworth Bros. was founded in Manchester, England, about the year 1860 by George Ashworth, Elijah Ashworth, Robert Ashworth, and Charles Slee, for the manufacture of Card Clothing. The last two men withdrew from the firm.

Later a machine shop was added, and Steam Pumps, Gas Engines, and finally Card Clothing Engines were manufactured.

Robert Ashworth came to America in 1863 and for a time worked for a Mr. Newton. Later he started in business on the east side of French's Hill, making card clothing and paper cop tubes. In 1873, he returned to England and worked for the original firm until 1885, when he came again to America.

In 1886, Ashworth Bros. started to ship their Carding Engine to America and in 1889, Robert Ashworth was appointed their American agent. Acting under his advice, two plots of land were purchased at Fall River from the Globe Yarn Mills and a building erected in 1891.

Soon after Robert Ashworth passed away, his eldest son Henry Ashworth was appointed agent. Under him the making of Card Clothing was started and the company has become the largest card clothing company in America.

The present company was organized in 1905 at which time they bought the American interests, and incorporated in 1910, with R. C. Ashworth as President, and Henry Ashworth, Treasurer and General Manager.

Henry Ashworth, and later R. C. Ashworth, Sr., passed away, and Robert C. Ashworth, Jr., son of R. C. Ashworth, Sr., became President, and George R. Ashworth, son of Henry Ashworth, became Treasurer.

The company operates factories in Fall River, Mass., Worcester, Mass., and Philadelphia, Pa.

Frank Buffinton, Florist

The business of Frank Buffinton, florist, was started in 1860 by Oliver Buffinton as an activity for his daughter Mary E. Buffinton, who was then very feeble. (She subsequently lived to be 101). After the death of Oliver Buffinton his son Frank Buffinton conducted the business with Mary E. Buffinton. The business is now carried on from the original greenhouses located at 171 Hanover Street by William H. Buffinton and Annie E. Ferguson, who were grandchildren of the original Oliver Buffinton. The name of their uncle Frank Buffinton is still retained as the firm name. They now have no downtown store but their greenhouses are extensive and the business prosperous.

Andrew Borden & Son

This was the first established, of the many houses engaged in the selling and brokerage of cotton. Andrew Borden, born in 1843, went into business in 1860 successively as an employee in Earle's stationery store, in the Troy Mill and in the American Printing Company. Subsequently he spent two years in Memphis, Tenn. in studying the classification and marketing of cotton. Over seventy years ago, he and Thomas E. Brayton organized the firm as Thomas E. Brayton & Co. and when in 1879 Mr. Brayton took charge of the Union Cotton Mfg. Company, Mr. Borden continued the business until he was elected treasurer of the Merchants Manufacturing Company in 1887. Until his retirement from the mill business in 1898 Andrews and Horton carried on this business, but in 1898 Mr. Borden resumed the cotton business in partnership with his son C. D. Borden and subsequently his son-in-law M. Hartwell Adams joined the firm. After the death of Mr. C. D. Borden, approximately ten years ago, Mr. Adams became the sole owner. Andrew Borden was very prominent in civil and political work in addition to his business and held several important public positions. M. Hartwell Adams died October 9, 1940.

The Maple Street Laundry

The Maple Street Laundry was established in 1870 by Alfred Smith and was sold in 1901 to Louise Hewitt. She had then been an employee in the laundry for nineteen years. It was moved to its present location at 680 Maple Street in 1911 when a new laundry building was constructed. Mrs. Hewitt died in 1912 and her son Herbert H. Hewitt, present proprietor, succeeded her.

James H. Wilson

David Wilson moved from Rehoboth to Fall River (Freetown) about 1762. His son Hezekiah and his grand-son Job T. were seafaring men with their homes at Steep Brook.

In the late sixties Job T. and his son, James H., father of the present owner, established the Fall River Oil and Guano Co. on the wharf where the present coal business is now located. This business was later moved to Touisset. In 1872 the present coal and wood business was started. General teaming and heavy work, including the moving of buildings, was also carried on. The Wilsons also operated a bus line from Steep Brook to Globe Village. This was continued until the arrival of the horsecars. The teaming business was discontinued when motor trucks came into use.

Mr. Wilson's whole attention is now given to the sale of coal and wood. This was the second coal business to be started in Fall River.

The Congdon and Carpenter Company

The rapid growth of the textile industry in and around Fall River about seventy years ago required large quantities of materials used by mills in the ordinary course of their business. Such materials were different from the ordinary stock in trade which were to be taken in as raw materials and converted into manufactured goods. They consisted of all sorts of mill supplies, repair parts, and the purchasing of these supply materials, the problem of warehousing them and distributing them became a specialty.

One of the companies which appreciated this situation in these early days was The Congdon & Carpenter Company, which opened a store at 23 Bedford Street in Fall River in 1872. They did business in this location until 1886 when they moved into a new building which was built for them on Pocasset Street. From Pocasset Street they moved to 58 Fourth Street in 1897 which was the location most favorable under the conditions that existed at that time. In 1937 the firm built a warehouse at 583 Bedford Street at the corner of Fourteenth Street, which has been described as one

of the best equipped and the best designed for this sort of business that there is in New England. Of course there are other warehouses which do a similar business and which are much larger, but the unique features of design and equipment distinguished this new warehouse and attracted much favorable attention.

When the company opened its store in 1872, it dealt mainly in hard-ware and also carried a small stock of bar iron. As time went on the demands of the local blacksmiths, carriage builders, and in general all persons who used horses, for all sorts of horse goods, had to be met. At that time all street traffic and road transportation everywhere was done by means of horses. Therefore, there was a large market for horse shoes, harnesses, blankets, tire steel and many other specialties. The company had a large stock of this material always on hand.

The increased use of iron and steel called for increased stocks of this material and in a relatively few years the sales of bar steel, sheet steel, and a limited number of structural shapes showed a marked increase. Bicycles became popular, and in 1890 the company sold bicycles and all sorts of bicycle equipment, and later on, when automobiles supplanted bicycles a large amount of automobile equipment was put in stock and sold.

At the present time, the company's new warehouse carries a wide variety of steel bars, steel sheets, copper, lead, tin, zinc and heavy hardware such as rope, chain, hoist, bolts and nuts, conductor pipe, gutters, picks, shovels and other tools.

The manager of the first store opened by The Congdon & Carpenter Company in 1872 was Mr. Edward E. Barney who was succeeded in 1879 by Herbert Field. Mr. Field remained as manager until October 1906 and he was followed by Mr. Benjamin D. Wyatt who entered the employ of the firm in October 1880. After Mr. Wyatt's death, on August 1, 1931, Mr. A. L. O'Keefe became manager and remained in that position until March 24, 1938 when he was succeeded by the present manager, Mr. Donald H. Bump. The skillfulness and fidelity of these men have been responsible for the success of this store over a long term of years.

Robert A. Wilcox Co. Inc.

The business was started by Robert A. Wilcox in 1874, taking orders in his home and delivering them by wheelbarrow. After ten years he opened the present store at 116 Bedford Street. The business was incorporated in 1919, at which time the office supplies, school supplies, stationery depart-

ments made it necessary to have three storehouses, three trucks for deliveries, sixteen persons employed in the business and six salesmen.

Upon Mr. Wilcox's death on August 2nd, 1918, Mr. James F. Duggan became interested in the business and managed it for the family. Mr. Wilcox's brother Andrew D. Wilcox for many years had charge of the salesmen.

David Morrison Inc.

The original plan of Mr. Morrison was the establishment of a shoe shop. With a small stock of shoes and some dry goods he began business, in 1874, in a small store on Pleasant Street, in Flint Village. This is now David Morrison Inc. and is located in a building which he himself erected at 1455 Pleasant Street. Upon his death, his son David C. Morrison succeeded to the management of the business and the character of the business was enlarged, so that the sale of dry goods in several departments is now carried on. When David Morrison died in 1892, his three sons succeeded to the business and it continued as a partnership until 1899 when the partnership was dissolved and David C. Morrison continued to carry on business for his own account until it was incorporated in 1920. This is probably the only department store in Fall River which has continued in business without change of name for sixty-six years.

J. H. Franklin Co.

J. H. Franklin Co. was established by John H. Franklin in 1875 in rooms over Whitehead's Market at the northeast corner of Main and Market Streets. Franklin was an engraver. Associated with him for a great many years was Robert C. B. Burrell. Burrell was a noted and expert fisherman, returning from his trips with trout from brooks which failed others. At the South Main Street address and afterwards when they moved to 78 Bedford Street in the Metacomet Bank Building, they continued their engraving business and operated a book bindery in connection with their book and job printing business. About 1910 the business passed into the hands of Joseph W. Pratt, Mr. Franklin's brother-in-law, and Mr. Burrell also had an interest in the business under Mr. Franklin's will. A corporation was formed of which Mr. Pratt was treasurer and this business continued until 1928 when it was completely destroyed in the conflagration of that year. Mr. Pratt died in 1936 and Mr. Burrell died in 1938, after which the corporation was dissolved. Miss Ethel M. Pratt, daughter of Mr. Joseph W. Pratt, then became the owner of the business and is still conducting the business at 145 Franklin Street.

James H. Waring

The business of James H. Waring, funeral director, now including a funeral home at 178 Winter Street, was established in 1877. The original proprietors were Henry Waring and Thomas Waring doing business as Waring Bros. In 1895 the business was Henry Waring and Son (James H. Waring). Since the death of James H. Waring in 1935 his son Sumner J. Waring has been the sole owner.

Francis S. Borden Civil Engineer and Land Surveyor

The oldest surveys, plans and maps to be found in the city are on file in this office, beginning with the survey by Forbes Little, Jr., in 1791 and followed by the plans of Simeon Borden, Nathaniel Smith, I. C. Burgess, Harvey Harnden, Philip D. Borden, A. H. Martine and Thomas Kieran. This office has access to these most important records, which facilitates the accuracy of its work.

In 1893 the business was established by Albert Wolstenholme and B. Thomas Buffinton. When Mr. Wolstenholme was elected superintendent of streets in 1913, B. Thomas Buffinton was the owner until he died in 1914. Mr. Borden continued to work for the Buffinton estate until 1915 when he purchased the business and has since carried it on in his own name. All the old records were saved by Mr. Borden during the great fire of February 2nd, 1928 when the building in which his office was located was completely destroyed.

NEWSPAPERS

Fall River Herald News Publishing Company

The earliest predecessor of the Fall River Herald News Publishing Company was the firm of Almy and Milne composed of Thomas Almy and John C. Milne which, established in 1845, began to publish the Weekly News.

The Spark was the first daily paper. It was published in 1848 and survived only a few weeks. The first daily to survive was the Daily Evening Star, published in 1857 by B. W. Pearce. Noel A. Tripp printed this paper in 1858 under the name of The Daily Beacon. Louis Lapham, Esq. was the editor. This paper in turn was purchased by Almy and Milne and circulated under the name of the Fall River Daily News in 1859 and has been continuous since that time, incorporated with the Fall River Herald News.

In 1864 Franklin L. Almy (not related to Thomas) became a member of the firm and the name was changed to Almy, Milne & Co. Thomas Almy died in 1882.

Upon the death of Franklin L. Almy in 1912, his son Franklin S. Almy became a partner and upon the death of John C. Milne in 1918, his son

Joseph D. Milne took over his interests.

The following excerpt, from a front page editorial in "The News" of June 12, 1926 is self explanatory. "The Fall River Daily News prints today its final issue. The News will be published as a part of the Fall River Herald, the two newspapers having been combined by Mr. C. F. Kelly, who recently purchased the controlling interest in The Herald and the Associated Press franchise, circulation, good will and mechanical equipment of The News."

From 1885 to the date of their consolidation, The News, Herald and Globe were rival local newspapers. The News was a Republican paper: a strong temperance advocate, refusing liquor advertisements throughout its existence.

"The Herald" was first published in 1872 under the name of Border City Herald. The paper changed hands in 1876 and became the Fall River Daily Herald. Since that time it has changed hands and policies several times but for the most part has been independent.

The Fall River Daily Globe was a strong Democratic paper. It was established in 1885. At first located in old Court Square, in 1906, the owners erected and occupied quarters in their five story block on North Main Street, now the property of The Fall River Trust Company. Mr. Kelly, the publisher of the Fall River Herald News obtained control of "The Globe" and in its last issue, on February 2, 1929 made the following announcement: "After careful study of all the conditions, I have decided to discontinue publication of the Fall River Globe with the final issue today. I am actuated in this decision solely by the thought that the reading public in this city will be far better served by one superior newspaper than by two less complete newspapers controlled by one publisher."

The three English language local newspapers were thus combined under a single ownership. Cornelius L. Kelly became the owner of the joint enterprise which was conducted by a corporation in which he controlled the shares. Upon his decease in 1938, Charles E. Sevigny became the president and treasurer of the corporation and Edward J. Delaney became the editor with Clarence E. Bury associate editor.

In passing, it might be well to here mention other Fall River newspapers.

The Fall River Monitor⁴ was the first paper to be published in Fall River. As a village paper in the town of Troy, it was first issued in 1845. With the exception of a few months in 1865, when it was issued daily, and a short time, in 1865, when its publication was interrupted, the paper was printed weekly. In 1868, it came into the possession of William S. Robertson who kept it in circulation until 1899.

The first French language newspaper was a weekly published in 1874, under the name of L'Echo du Canada. This paper and Le Protecteur Canadien which followed were widely circulated throughout New England.

L'Independant, the present well managed and edited French newspaper was established as a weekly in 1885, and in 1893 became a daily paper.

Portuguese weekly newspapers have appeared frequently. A Folka Do Povo and As Novidades were the first to be published in 1908. Novidades is in circulation today.

A Syrian paper, Al-Insanyeh was in print for three or four years beginning in 1917.

The heyday of journalism in Fall River seems to have come in 1925; at that time there were seven weekly and four daily newspapers printed in English, French or Portuguese.

A number of weekly newspapers have been in circulation, which were merely advertising or political mediums published by local printers. Samuel E. Fiske published under ten different titles, for Fall River and neighboring communities.

Attempts have been made to publish a morning paper. A morning edition of the Fall River Daily Herald was not a success. The Tribune, with quarters in Puritan Hall, beginning in 1890 published three editions daily for a short time but was unable to continue.

Since 1925 there have been consolidations and few new ventures in journalism. The local interest in soccer football was reflected in the publication weekly, for eight months of the year, of Soccer Field, 1927-1931. The Evening Bulletin was published from 1929 to 1931. In 1934 only four local newspapers could be listed: Fall River Herald News, L'Independant, Novidades and Portuguese Daily News. These four have continued to 1940.

For accounts of early journalism see "Fall River and its Industries" 1876 and History of Fall River by Henry F. Fenner 1906.

Duritan Hall was in the old Central Congregational Church, then facing Rock Street.



Chapter XIX

CUSTOM HOUSE

POST OFFICE

PUBLIC UTILITIES

Custom House

Soon after the Revolution the Federal Government established the first custom house, in what was known as the Dighton District. It was near the shore of Taunton Estuary, just south of Muddy Cove. The Fall River District replaced the Dighton District in 1837 and the custom house was located in the town hall on Central Street. When the new town hall was built, it was located there for a few years and then moved to the second floor of a building at the northeast corner of Anawan and Water Streets, where it remained until a Federal building was erected on Bedford Street in 1880.

Post Office

The first general issue of postage stamps by the United States was in 1847. Stamps were used before that time in some localities but were issued at the expense of the postmasters. The price of letter postage was according to the number of sheets used; consequently letters were written on large sheets, then folded and sealed, leaving a space for the address. Envelopes and blotting paper did not come into general use until 1845.

The first mail was handled in Fall River, then Troy, in 1811. Charles Pitman was the first postmaster; at first located in the village, he moved his post office to Steep Brook in 1813.¹

W. W. Howes, First Assistant Postmaster General reports that the first *United States* Post Office was "established in Fall River, Massachusetts, on March 14, 1816. The first Postmaster was Abraham Bowen. There is no record of a government Post Office in the town of Fall River, Rhode Island".

¹ See Fascicle I p. 90.

"The (government) Post Office at Steep Brook, Massachusetts was established on January 13, 1873, with Abiel W. Winslow as postmaster. The office was discontinued on July 1, 1900."

Through the instrumentality of Congressman James Buffington, in 1873, an appropriation of \$200,000, (later raised to \$285,000) was made for a Federal building, to house the Post Office and the Custom House. This beautiful, ornate (not rococo) building faced Bedford Street and covered a part of the land north of the stream, now occupied by the present Post Office Building. Two of the uprights which supported the arcade arches of the front, now form the pedestals of the Spanish American War Monument at the north end of Plymouth Avenue and the statue of Prince Henry the Navigator at the junction of Eastern Avenue and Pleasant Street, presented to the city by the citizens of Portuguese extraction. The four stone medalions, illustrating the communication systems of the time are stored in the vaults of the B. M. C. Durfee Trust Company.

The present two story structure which opened for business, July 18, 1932, with its surroundings, occupies a city block. It faces south with ample setback from Pocasset Street, offering space for a lawn and shrubbery. During the period of its construction, the E. S. Brown Building on North Street was used as a Post Office.

There are two sub-stations in the city; one called the Flint Station at 1200 Pleasant Street and the other the South Station at 1462 South Main Street.

Mrs. Grace Hartley Howe is at present the Postmaster and Gen. Harry A. Skinner the Assistant Postmaster. The receipts for 1940 amounted to \$377,386.85.

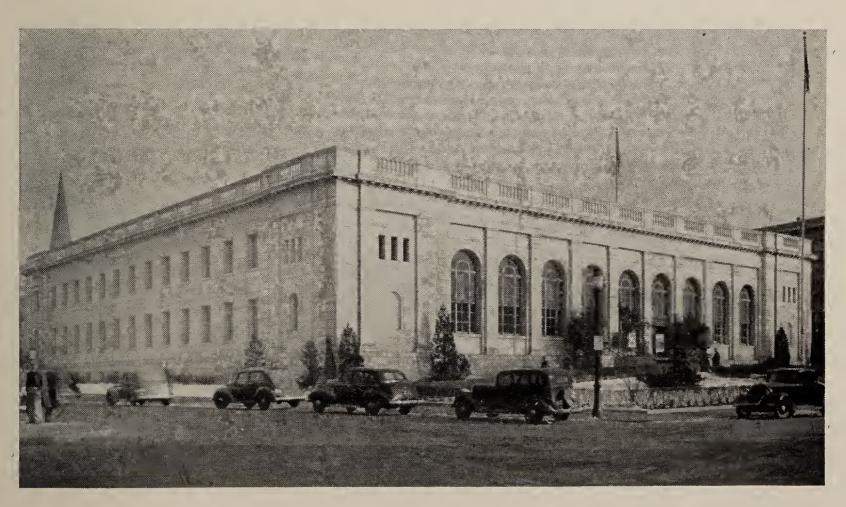
Steam Railroads

The Fall River Iron Works established the first rail line out of Fall River. Passenger service began June 9, 1845. It began operations under the name of Fall River Railroad and the tracks at first extended to Myricks where connections were made with the Taunton-New Bedford branch of the Boston and Providence Railroad. The track was later extended to South Braintree where more direct connections were made with Boston.

The first local depot was just south of the Central Street "underpass". In 1847, when through service from Boston to New York via Fall River and the Bay State Steamboat Company was inaugurated, the station was moved to the Steamboat Dock.



OLD POST OFFICE Old Tanyard Building at left

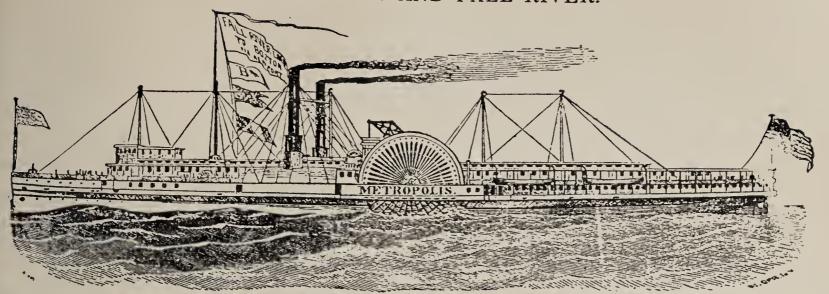


NEW POST OFFICE



BOSTON AND NEW YORK,

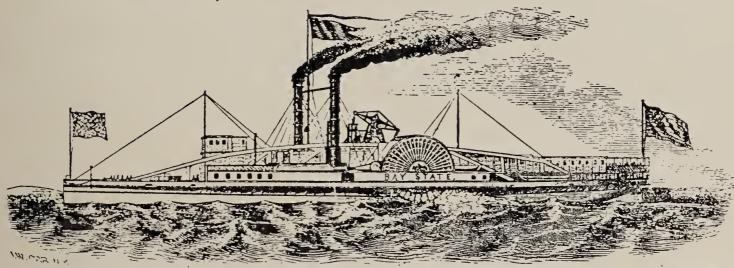
VIA NEWPORT AND FALL RIVER.



STATE

This Route is by steamer from New York to Fall River, 180 miles, and thence by railroad, 53 miles, (one, hour and forty minutes,) to Boston. On this route are the well-known steamers

METROPOLIS,	2300	tons	burthen,	Capt	William Brown.
EMPIRE STATE,	1650	66			Benjamin Brayton.
BAY STATE,	1600	66	"		Thomas G Jewett.
STATE OF MAINE,	1000	.6	دذ	4.6	



These Boats are not surpassed, either in strength or safety, by any other boats over constructed, and are elegantly and substantially fitted up with every thing calculated to contribute to the ease, comfort and safety of travelers. One of them leaves New York every afternoon, (Sundays excepted,) at 5 o'clock P. M., (at 4 o'clock in the winter months,) and arrives at Fall River at an early hour in the morning, whonce, after a comfortable night's rest, the traveler may proceed direct to Boston by steamboat train.

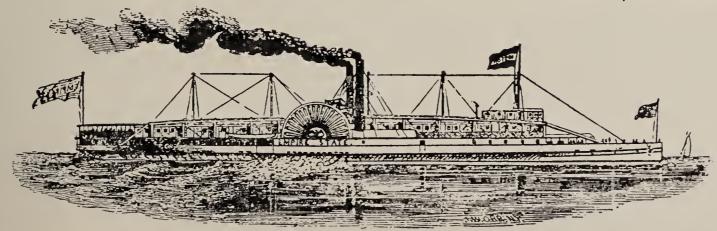
Passengers from Boston to New York take the steamboat train, which leaves the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Depot, Boston, every afternoon, (Sundays excepted,) for Fall River, arriving at the latter place in time for an early supper on board one of the above boats, which starts for New York immediately on arrival of the train.

Providence passengers are forwarded to and from Fall River by steamers Bradford Durfee, Canonicus, or Metacomet.

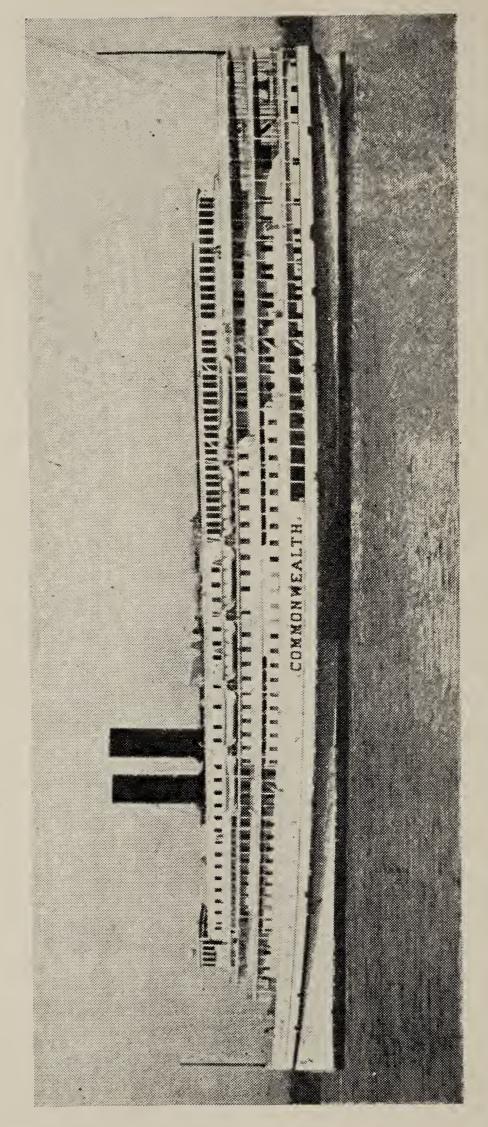
For all further particulars see bills and advertisements of the day.

Wm. BORDEN, Agent,

70 & 71 WEST STREET, NEW YORK.



FALL RIVER LINE



THE COMMONWEALTH

In 1863 the Old Colony Railroad which then controlled the Fall River Railroad extended the tracks to Newport and in 1865, laying tracks from Warren to the east shore of South Somerset operated a ferry from the foot of Ferry Street, connecting with the terminus, thus opening a direct route to Providence. This service continued until the Slade's Ferry Bridge was built and the first train ran across it on December 5, 1875.

In 1874, the Bowenville Station, located between Turner Street and Old Colony Avenue was built and remained in use until the present depot was opened in the early nineties. The name Bowenville was discarded and the new station was finally designated as the Fall River depot. At one time there were four stops for some trains within the city limits - Somerset Junction, Steep Brook, Fall River and Ferry Street.

Previous to 1875, passage to and from New Bedford was made either by stage or by rail via Myricks. A Fall River and New Bedford line was constructed by a transportation company advertised as the Fall River Railroad. This short, direct line (now used only for freight trains by the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad), with Watuppa Station on Plymouth Avenue as the Fall River terminal, was well patronized by passengers from Fall River, Westport, Dartmouth and New Bedford until a through line by trolley cars was established. The trains made direct connections with steamboats for Marthas Vineyard, Nantucket and New York and the ferry at New Bedford to Fairhaven, connecting with trains to towns on Cape Cod.

About 1900, the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad made elaborate plans to make direct connections between New York and Cape Cod, by constructing a tunnel under Fall River. Land was purchased for the project and some owners were paid for the land underlying their property. This part of the project was never completed but the elimination of grade crossings was begun June 28, 1902 and completed with the opening of the viaduct connecting Central and Anawan Streets on June 16, 1905, at the cost of \$1,580,051.16. The railroad paid sixty-five per cent of the

cost, the state twenty-five per cent and the city ten per cent.

With the advent of automotive power, passenger traffic on railroads became less and less profitable. Many lines were abolished and schedules were reduced. The road to Newport is no longer operated for the general public. The Providence and Fall River branch, which was for a time electrified and ran trains every thirty minutes has been abandoned and tracks

² A passenger station was located at the foot of Cherry Street previous to, and for a brief period after, the erection of the Bowenville Station.

removed. There remains only a single track from the north into Fall River, connecting with Taunton and Boston. In 1876 there were seven passenger trains to Boston daily and in addition, a number of direct connections with other cities and towns. Today there are only two trains leaving the Fall River station each week day.

The Fall River Line

For nearly a century, the "old" Fall River Line operated a fleet of steamships for passenger and freight service between Fall River and New York City. Passengers from and to Boston and other New England cities found the most convenient and restful travel to New York on the "boat train" which after a non-stop fifty mile run to Fall River, connected with the palatial side-wheel steamers of this line. Mostly, it operated through inland waters and reached either destination at an early morning hour and returned in the late afternoon or evening, thus allowing its passengers a full day for business or shopping at the other terminal city. Trains made quick connection with other cities and with summer resorts in New England and Canada. To a large percentage of the traveling public, this Fall River Line was the city's best advertising medium. It was widely known.

The raw materials used in our mills and our finished products (largely cloth) were delivered to Fall River or to New York warehouses before the beginning of business hours, even though contracted for on the previous day. Similarly fresh fruits and flowers from nearby farms and greeneries were available in the New York market district, within as short a time and usually in better condition than those which were grown in territory which adjoined the metropolis. The service was prompt and regular, and reserve steamships in Newport, the only port of call, were a safeguard in case of accidental delays. Private cabins, at graded cost, guaranteed a fine night's rest to the ordinary traveller, and an excellent cuisine and a good orchestra guaranteed satisfaction to the inner man. In warm weather there was ever a cool breeze on the bay and sound, and a little ground-swell to be enjoyed in almost any weather as "she rounded Point Jude".

Such was the Fall River Line, a convenience — and almost a necessity — for over four-score (ninety-two) years, and its discontinuance was a catastrophe, almost a dying blow, to the city, when (after connecting rail-roads were forbidden by Federal law, to own, control or operate connecting sea lines) the operation of the boats became unprofitable. As a coincidence the cotton industry in this territory began to fade. The line was discontinued and the steamers sold or junked under Federal Court order of July 27, 1937.

Perhaps the steamers would have continued to operate had not a seaman's strike interfered with the service. The unions demanded a wage increase, and this would have greatly increased existing operating losses. There was no dispute, no violence. It seems as though the owners were waiting for an excuse to abandon the service — they simply announced its discontinuance. As Mr. McAdam has stated in his story of "The Old Fall River Line" — "The Fall River Line not running? Impossible! I It had always run. It was as permanent as Plymouth Rock, as dependable as grandfather's clock, as hospitable as a Colonial Inn. The Fall River Line was the cordial invitation luring one on to visit New England."

000

A Fall River Line began its century of operation by a propeller-steamer named the Eudora in 1845. Two years later, on May 19, 1847, when the Steamer Bay State, owned by the Bay State Steamboat Company, made its first trip, continuous through service from Boston and New York began. In addition to the Bay State that corporation also controlled the steamer Massachusetts, and these were the most pretentious steamboats of that age. It is believed that the "steamboat train", connecting with these boats, was the world's oldest train in continuous service. We remember it as the single "de luxe" train of our boyhood days and our recollection dwells with equal pride on the little, dapper Asa R. Porter, with his impeccable uniform and fresh boutonniere, who in affable manner and with a cheery smile, was the conductor on this run for over thirty years. The earliest locomotives burned wood and the cars were "candle-lit". As improvements in service were made the boat-train had preferential attention, but at the beginning the train hauled a flat car to carry the larger pieces of baggage.

The Bay State remained in the service on this line until the close of the Civil War. She proved her speed to be superior to the flag-ships of other Sound lines. For comparison with more elegant and later steamers, I will say that she was rated at 1500 tons, was 315 feet long, forty feet beam, and that her hold was about fifteen feet deep; her engines developed 1500 horse-power; the cabins were not heated.

The steamer Empire State was built and added to the line in 1848, and served for a little over twenty years. She suffered misfortunes, viz: on January 13, 1849 her upper works were burned as she lay at her dock in Fall River. The damage was estimated at \$120,000. When rebuilt and again put in service, in 1856 a boiler exploded while she was off Point Judith. This caused fourteen deaths. In 1887 she was burned to the water's

edge at her dock in Bristol, R. I. After the Empire State came the State of Maine, a second-hand purchase which ran here from 1850 to 1863. The "Metropolis" was added to the fleet in 1854 and operated for twenty years. It is said that the added boats were paid for from earnings, which were sometimes in excess of fifty per cent per annum. The "Metropolis" was considered everything that was grand in steamboating. She completed her run in about nine hours.

In 1863 the Fall River Line steamboats were sold to the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, the railroad to Fall River was extended to Newport, and for a short time the rail connection to and from Boston was made only at Newport, but Fall River connection was soon reestablished and thereafter was continuously maintained, although there were several winters when the bay was so solidly frozen that it accommodated no water traffic. (In 1875, when there was an ice blockade in the Sound the steamers passed to the south of Long Island.)

The new owners immediately built two new steamers, the "Old Colony" and the "Newport", which were seemingly very similar. The new boats operated in the summer only, and were refitted as the older boats took over the winter schedules. The "Old Colony" was in the service for twenty years and the Newport for thirty years. During these years the competition of other lines became keen. There was a Neptune Line from Providence and a Stonington, Connecticut Line, but marine disasters due to a fire and a sunken reef made the Stonington Line unpopular and its successor known as the Bristol Line was soon merged with the Fall River Line under the name Narragansett Steamship Line.

In 1867 two new steamers came into the service — the "Bristol" and the "Providence", each with two hundred staterooms and fitted to carry forty carloads of freight. They were 360 feet long at the water line, eighty-five feet wide and with a registered gross tonnage of nearly 3000. "Jim" Fisk with some friends were large owners in the new company and when he became its President, he dubbed himself Admiral of the fleet. The "Bristol" was burned at her dock in Newport in 1888 just as she had completed her season's run. The "Providence" discontinued her services in 1900. In 1872 the line was completely reorganized and passed into the control of the Old Colony Railroad under the name of the Old Colony Steamboat Company. June 30, 1883 the "Pilgrim" was added to the line. She had a double hull to insure safety, and a full electrical lighting equipment with automatic alarms. A marine marvel at that time, she was the

first really modern steamer on the line — 375 feet long at the water line and of 3500 registered tonnage, with sleeping quarters for 1200 passengers. She consumed daily about eight-five tons of coal; she was a fast boat and made the trip of one hundred seventy-six miles in eight and one-half hours.

The "Puritan" served the Line from 1889 till the coming of the "Commonwealth" in 1908, when she was docked at Newport as a spare, with steam always up. She served "extra" over and around holiday periods till she was removed to Stonington, whence, after a gale battered some of her lines, she was sold on January 1915, with the "Pilgrim" for scrapping. "Like an old soldier, she simply faded away".

By 1894 the Fall River Line had brought into service the "Priscilla", the largest side-wheeler afloat, and Captain A. G. Simmons, a veteran in coast way service, was put in command. The "Priscilla" carried 1500 passengers and was often booked to capacity so that with prompt service, rich equipment and a rare cuisine she was soon most popular. Then came the "Providence" (the second of that name on this line), in all important particulars a sister-ship to the "Priscilla", but with telephone service in every room, and 20 feet additional length.

Then at last (in 1908) came the "Commonwealth", 450 feet long, the largest passenger ship ever operated on Long Island Sound. The dining room was on the upper deck, fifty feet above the water, so well glassed that the diners could, while eating, observe the surrounding country and the passing boats. This room had a triple dome with concealed lighting and was connected with the dance floor and grill. There were oriental rugs and the furnishings were elaborate.

A four-boat summer schedule was maintained for several years beginning in 1919. Frequent trips on the Fall River Line by Presidents Grant, Arthur, Harrison, Cleveland, the two Roosevelts, and its regular use by all the Vanderbilts, Astors, Belmonts and Rockefellers, caused a prominent Boston editor to write: "If you went on a trip to New York and didn't travel on the Fall River Line, you simply didn't go at all".

When in 1889 the Thames River drawbridge was completed and through rail service began between Boston and New York over the Shore-line, it made a big cut in the business of all the Sound lines. When in 1892 the New Haven Railroad system purchased the Stonington Line and in the following year leased the Old Colony Railroad, there was a further cut in revenue.

In September 1889 the Joy Line was in competition with the Fall River Line from Providence, with the fare between the cities one dollar. In order

to meet this competition the New Haven Railroad began a passenger service on their freight boats between these two cities and cut the fare to fifty cents. In 1902 the lines entered into a traffic agreement but the competition caused a great loss to the Fall River Line. Then in 1906 another company entered into the Fall River service under the name of Enterprise Line. It took both passenger and freight business from the Fall River Line and a large proportion of the Newport fishing business was trans-shipped to Fall River to take advantage of the reduced shipping rates. This was a large business, as many as 1400 barrels of scup having been shipped to New York on a single steamer. At another time the Stonington Line handled fish freight out of Newport, trans-shipping the fish from Newport to Stonington and then to New Haven by fast freight. The Enterprise Line went into the hands of a receiver in 1907 and the Joy Line was bought out by the New Haven in 1914. It was turned over by them to the United States Transportation Company.

In 1929 there was competition through the establishment of a passenger line to New Bedford at the price of three dollars for a single trip, which was about half of the New England's tariff, but the death blow to the steamer lines was when an act called the "Panama Canal Act" became effective and prohibited any common carrier by water through the Panama Canal or elsewhere where a railroad would compete. After Interstate Commerce Commission hearings in several states, decision was rendered against the steamers in favor of the railroads, but until 1937 the abandonment of the steamers was gradual. They did not surrender until the Eastern Steamship Lines had begun the operation of their all water line between Boston and New York. These boats would receive freight from Boston consigned to New York three hours later than the Fall River Line because it took three hours to ship the freight from Boston and put it aboard the steamers.

When the Cape Cod canal was opened in 1916 and the Boston and Metropolitan Line was not only able to shorten the distance of its New York trip but also to avoid all the dangers of rounding Cape Cod, and more than all when in 1924 the two magnificent liners "Boston" and "New York" were placed in the service with connections in New York for southern ports, the difficulties of the Fall River Line were gradually added to. It lessened fares and in 1927 began an all year service, on account of which, in the year 1937 the Fall River Line lost approximately one-fifth of its passenger traffic. After the two cents a mile passenger fare on the railroads was ordered by the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Fall River Line began to lose and continued to lose money, and this loss was greatly added to by the loss

of freight to and from Fall River, when the depression in the cotton business lessened by more than half, the total amount of cloth sent forward for delivery, until its final discontinuance, June 30, 1937. The fittings and furnishings of these boats were sold at public auction and some of their elegant furnishings passed as mementoes into the homes of those who had often been passengers on the line.

The New York terminus of the Fall River Line was at pier No. 14 North River. This pier was owned by the City of New York and was leased by it to the New Haven Railroad Company, which company operated the New England Steamship Company, which in turn owned the Fall River Line boats. After the steam boat service was discontinued the railroad used this pier for handling the freight which it handled for that point, but it had to be sent around the battery in car floats to the East River terminus of the railroad, which was at pier 35 in the East River. The railroad lease expired July 1st, 1940 and no more freight is delivered at pier 14; it is all delivered at pier 38 in the East River.

Local Bus and Car Lines

Before the advent of horse cars, James H. Wilson ran a bus line between Steep Brook and Globe Village, making five trips each day and Joseph Freelove who kept a livery stable on Tenth Street provided passenger service from City Hall to Flint Village, making nine trips a day.

Wilson sold his line to one of his drivers, John A. Clark and the service went under the name of Clark's Omnibus Line. In addition to the regular runs from Steep Brook to Globe Village, a bus connected with the Wilbur House and the Bowenville Station and special busses, at stated times, ran from City Hall to the Border City Mill.

For a few years there was a line of herdics which conveyed passengers over the Winter Street route to the corner of New Boston Road and Hanover Street and another starting from the other side of Market Square which went as far as Oscar Durfee's blacksmith shop on Stafford Road (near Globe Street), with occasional runs as far as Lawton Street. These herdics proceeded directly up Second Street and when traffic was heavy four horses were used. Chauncey H. Sears bought from the original owners, the Winter Street route and James B. Albert bought the Stafford Road line. All these lines were abandoned when their franchises were taken over by the horse car company.

The Globe Street Railway promoted by George Mellen and Edward Herbert was chartered April 16, 1880. Tracks were first laid on Main

Street connecting the "center" with Bowenville Station and were gradually extended from this beginning. Soon after the organization, William Jennings became president followed shortly by Frank S. Stevens of Swansea; F. W. Brightman was treasurer, Robert S. Goff bookkeeper and J. H. Bowker superintendent; men prominent in the street railway business for years after.

The horse cars were replaced by trolley cars September 3, 1892.

In 1895, the Dartmouth and Westport Railroad was organized with tracks connecting with the Globe Street Company at the "Narrows" with the Union Street Railway Company at Lincoln Park in Dartmouth. Frank W. Brightman was president and Robert S. Goff was clerk of this line, which was later consolidated with the Union Street Railway of New Bedford.

About the same time, the Fall River Street Railway Company was organized with Wendell E. Turner as president and John T. Robertson as treasurer. This line ran from the corner of Bank and North Main Streets to the "Highlands" covering a section not covered by the Globe Street Company and was soon taken over by them.

About 1902 the Globe Street Company was sold to another company known as the Old Colony Street Railway, with a handsome profit to the original promoters. By consolidations and financial dealings in 1912 the name became the Bay State Street Railway Company and in 1920 it became the Fall River Branch of the Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company.

A trolley line to Newport was opened in 1898 and one to Providence in 1901.

All trolley cars were withdrawn for motor busses in Fall River on September 20, 1936.

Pleasure Parks

Pleasure parks were established on the old trolley lines to attract and increase patronage. The first one for Fall River was the Forest Hills Gardens, which was on the site now occupied by the St. Vincent Orphans' Home on North Main Street. A hotel, roller skating rink, clambake pavillion and other attractions were provided and for a time many pleasure seekers added revenue to the Globe Street Railway Company.

On suburban lines attractive localities were chosen and developed between cities. Lincoln Park in Dartmouth continues to be popular. Island Park, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island has become a summer colony. Dighton Rock Park, on the shore of Taunton Estuary, between Fall River and Taunton ceased to be profitable and was divided into house lots.

Electric Freight Service

Starting in 1903 electric freight service was maintained between Fall River, New Bedford, Taunton and Brockton and continued until busses replaced the trolley cars. A freight station was erected on the corner of Bedford and Sixth Streets which is now used by a chain grocery store.

Stage Lines

In 1861, R. B. Kingsley was running four lines of stages from his office at No. 17 North Main Street:

The Providence stage connected with a stage to Warren at "Swanzey".

The Water Works System

For many years Fall River's water supply had been from wells, but with the growth of population it was found upon analysis that the water in the wells had shown a dangerous condition. In January, 1870, Mayor Samuel M. Brown in his inaugural address called attention to the situation and asked that the city council at once take steps towards the establishment of a system that would insure the city a supply of pure water. A committee was carefully appointed and authorized to cause surveys to be made and analyses secured of possible sources of a new supply. A report from an expert showed that the water in the North Watuppa Pond was the most adaptable for the purpose desired. The city purchased forty-eight acres of land at the head of Bedford Street and engaged an engineer to prepare plans for the proposed system. In March, 1871, the authorizing act was passed by the legislature. It was accepted by the voters in April by an overwhelming majority. A board of water commissioners was at once elected and immediately work began on the project. A pumping station on the shores of North Watuppa Pond was erected in 1872; the work of laying mains was pushed forward as rapidly as possible and by September 1876, forty-five miles of pipe had been installed. On January 5, 1874, water was first conducted through the pipes available for general use. The cost of the water system to October 1, 1876 was \$1,328,456.

At once disputes arose with the Watuppa Reservoir Company as to their rights in North Watuppa Pond. This continued for a series of years, being taken to the Supreme Court for decision and the reservoir company claimed large amounts in payment for the water used. June 6, 1892 an agreement was entered into between the city and the reservoir company whereby all claims against the city were released; yet the city was not given full control over the pond. In 1920, another agreement was executed between the city's reservoir commission and the reservoir company which terminated the 1892 agreement and vested in the city full control of the pond. In consideration for which the city paid the reservoir company \$75,000 and agreed to construct a dam and pumping station at the "sand bar" so called.

In 1895 this reservoir commission comprising the Watuppa Water Board and other city officials was appointed and subsequently by condemnation took over all islands in the pond and the shores surrounding it, for the development of a water shed to insure the purity of the water. Strict regulations were issued against the use of the pond for boating, fishing or skating.

The water department was eventually self-sustaining and by 1908 had a surplus of over one hundred thousand dollars. The board of aldermen voted to transfer this sum to general revenue in spite of many protests. The dispute was taken to the legislature, which, in March, 1908 passed a law restoring the water ordinance relative to revenue to its former force and forbade any change by the city council until the entire water debt should be extinguished.

Subsequently many improvements were made in the system. There are now four large tanks with a combined capacity of over five million gallons, which is about one day's supply for the city.

The steam pumping station at the east end of Bedford Street in 1914 was equipped with a centrifugal pump. At the same time about five hundred feet to the north an auxiliary station was erected also equipped with an electric pump. In 1920, a second electric pump was placed in this station, which is now the chief station and the original pumping station is an auxiliary or reserve station.

The department maintains five tanks in various sections of the city, two on Bedford Street, one near Stafford Road at its highest elevation, one on Townsend Hill and one on Haskell Hill, to maintain the requisite pressure on the water in the mains. Their capacity is about six million gallons. Two of these tanks, the northerly one on Bedford Street and the Townsend hill

tank, which were at the time emptied for painting and repairs were blown down during the hurricane of September 1938. They have since been replaced. There are approximately one hundred and sixty miles of main pipe in the service; the average consumption of water is now about seven million gallons a day.

With the introduction of Watuppa water in 1874, typhoid fever cases decreased throughout the city. Illustrating the continued purity of the water supply, in 1940 medical statistics showed that no deaths from typhoid had been recorded in Fall River for three years.³

Fall River Gas Works Company

This company, with its executive offices and display rooms at 155 North Main Street, with its distributive department at 36 Fifth Street and with its manufacturing plant on Charles Street, has, since 1896, been the sole manufacturer and distributor of gas in Fall River, and it also supplies the needs of Somerset and Swansea and sells gas to the Tiverton Gas Company.

The first urgent need for illuminating gas in Fall River was in its cotton mills where the use of kerosene lamps and of candles had proved very dangerous, so that gas was first manufactured here as a private department of the Fall River Iron Works Company, which owned several cotton mills. It built a gas building and tanks along the north shore on Crab Pond in 1846. Its location was east of Water Street, south of Anawan Street. In 1847 it extended its lines, and began to supply gas to other individuals and corporations, but the business was not incorporated until March 1867 when the Manufacturers Gas Company, with John S. Brayton as president and Charles P. Stickney as treasurer, took over this department from the Iron Works Corporation. Due to the financial depression of 1879 and the defalcation of its treasurer, the corporation was declared insolvent and all its assets were sold at public auction to the Manufacturers Gaslight Company, which was incorporated for that purpose. Thomas F. Eddy was president of the new corporation, and Joseph Baker was its treasurer. It continued business until April 1897 when its assets were sold to the Fall River Gas Works Company and the corporation was dissolved.

Meanwhile in 1870 Fall River Iron Works Company had built a plant for its gas department at the corner of Hartwell and Fifth Streets, and there it located two gas holders and two round houses. From these reservoirs it

³ The pasteurization of milk was also largely responsible for this record.

supplied gas to eight nearby mill buildings and to a portion of the southern section of the city. It owned about six miles of surface pipe and supplied about three hundred customers.

Meanwhile the Fall River Gas Works Company, which was incorporated in 1880 and had been gradually increasing its patronage, had come to serve over three thousand customers and its pipe lines extended for thirty miles and entirely surrounded those of the Manufacturers Company. In November of 1896, it voted to purchase the Manufacturers Company and it has since that date been the sole manufacturer and distributor of gas in Fall River.

In 1894 Fall River Gas Works Company had its offices and fitting shop in the Anthony Building at 14 Bedford Street. It soon opened an annex at 15 Granite Street. Ten years later, needing larger quarters, it removed its offices to the southwest corner of North Main and Bank Streets and upon the completion of its newly constructed building at 155 North Main Street, it moved there in 1912. In 1903 it had secured the management of the Stone & Webster Service Corporation; in 1914 it built a coal gas plant on Charles Street, though the manufacture of water gas was continued at the Crab Pond location until 1922. Later, a tank with a capacity of 300,000 cubic feet was built to supplement the two million feet storage tank at the Charles Street location. In the same year it discontinued the use of its storage tanks at Crab Pond and discontinued the manufacture of gas at that point, but the 750,000 cubic feet storage tank which was erected there in 1896 is still in service.

Fall River Electric Light Co.

In the year 1883, which was the period shortly after the invention by Thomas A. Edison of the arc incandescent light, two electric light companies were formed in the city of Fall River, viz: the Fall River Electric Light Company on March 7, 1883 and the Edison Electric Illuminating Company of Fall River on October 1st, 1883. John D. Flint was the prime mover in the organization of the first named company, of which Marsden J. Perry was president and Henry T. Buffington was treasurer.

This company immediately leased land on Blossom Avenue, and constructed a generating station there. It did not then install any motive power for driving the generators, but purchased its power from a saw mill which was adjacent to the generating station. From the first this company supplied the City of Fall River with street lighting, and soon it began to serve stores with electric lights which were connected with the street circuits.

In 1888 the corporation acquired land on the east side of Hartwell Street, extending from the street to the shores of the Quequechan River and on this land it erected a brick building which housed a new electric plant and a new boiler house. The facilities of the corporation were not adequate to supply the demands of the outlying sections of the city, and as the merchants in Flint Village threatened to install their own electric plant if they could not be served by the existing plant, an alternating current machine was installed in 1894, and in the following year, when a similar shortage and demand for service occurred from the southern section of the city, a similar machine was installed to serve that area.

The Edison Electric Illuminating Company had been organized to furnish house and store lighting. Albert T. Dow was its president and William A. Dwelly, Jr. (who subsequently became the treasurer of the American Woolen Co.) became its treasurer. Its plant, installed under the Thomas A. Edison patents, was located adjoining the plant of the Fall River Electric Co. on the easterly side of Hartwell Street, and under its contract with Thomas A. Edison it was supplied and equipped with 1600 electric lights of ten candlepower each.

By 1896 the demand made upon both the Fall River Electric Light Co. and the Edison Electric Illuminating Co. became so large and varied that it was thought wise to merge the companies, and this was done under a legislative act passed in that year. Frank H. Stevens became president and Albert T. Dow became treasurer of the merged companies.

By 1905 the capacity of the Hartwell plants had been reached and before the close of 1906 a large generating plant was completed on Hathaway Street. Its capacity was then 2500 kilowatts, but it was soon increased to 14,250 kilowatts, and when several of the Fall River mills decided to electrify their plants it was necessary, in 1917, to secure an added source of supply and this was done by connecting with the high voltage line which the New England Power Co. had installed between Providence and Fall River.

By 1922 the demand had grown to such an extent that the capacity of the Hathaway Street plant was reached, and the Company installed further capacity. After considering the possibility of enlarging the Hathaway Street station, it was found that the Blackstone Valley Gas & Electric Company of Pawtucket, R. I. and the Edison Electric Illuminating Co. of Brockton, Mass., were in similar circumstances, and they joined with the local company in constructing the Montaup Electric Company's plant, which was built in the years 1923 and 1924 under a four-party agreement.

At this writing, the city is provided with three sources of power, the Montaup Electric Company, New England Power Company line and the Hathaway Street station.

The first available meter record shows that in 1895 forty-five meters had been installed on the company's system. Thus the growth of the meters is a fair indication of the growth of demand.

In	1895 it was	45 meters	In 192011481 meters
In	1900	1131 meters	In 193034879 meters
In	1910	2388 meters	In 194039398 meters

As a further test of efficiency, and incidental to this increase in supply must be considered the cost of service to customers. The billing for 100 kilowatt hours was as follows: in 1892 \$15.00; in 1940, \$4.90. The reduction has been continuous, except during the war period when rates were temporarily advanced, due to the increased cost of fuel, labor and supplies. The growth of Fall River Electric Light Company is coincident with the development of the city and its electric service has been a very definite factor in that development. It now supplies practically all the energy which is used for industrial purposes in this territory.

Plans have been approved for a very large increase in the service capacity of the Montaup Electric Co. during the present summer (1940).

Telegraph and Telephone Companies

In 1853, "The New York and Union Company took over the Rhode Island lines, connecting Providence with Worcester, Bristol, Taunton, Fall River and New Bedford." In the Fall River Directory of 1855, an advertisement of this company locates the office in Sec. G, Granite Block with W. P. Potter as operator. There was also the Newport and Fall River Line at 17 North Main Street with George W. Dougherty as operator.

Fall River with its cotton and cloth business provided considerable revenue for telegraph companies and by 1885 there were four companies doing business here: The "Baltimore and Ohio", "Mutual Union", "United Lines" and "Western Union". The Western Union Telegraph Company was given legal birth in 1857 and by degrees absorbed all competitors in this region with the exception of the Postal Telegraph Company organized in 1881, which located an office in Fall River in 1888. The "Mutual Union" had an office here as late as 1889 but from 1890 on, only the "Western Union" and the "Postal" remained.

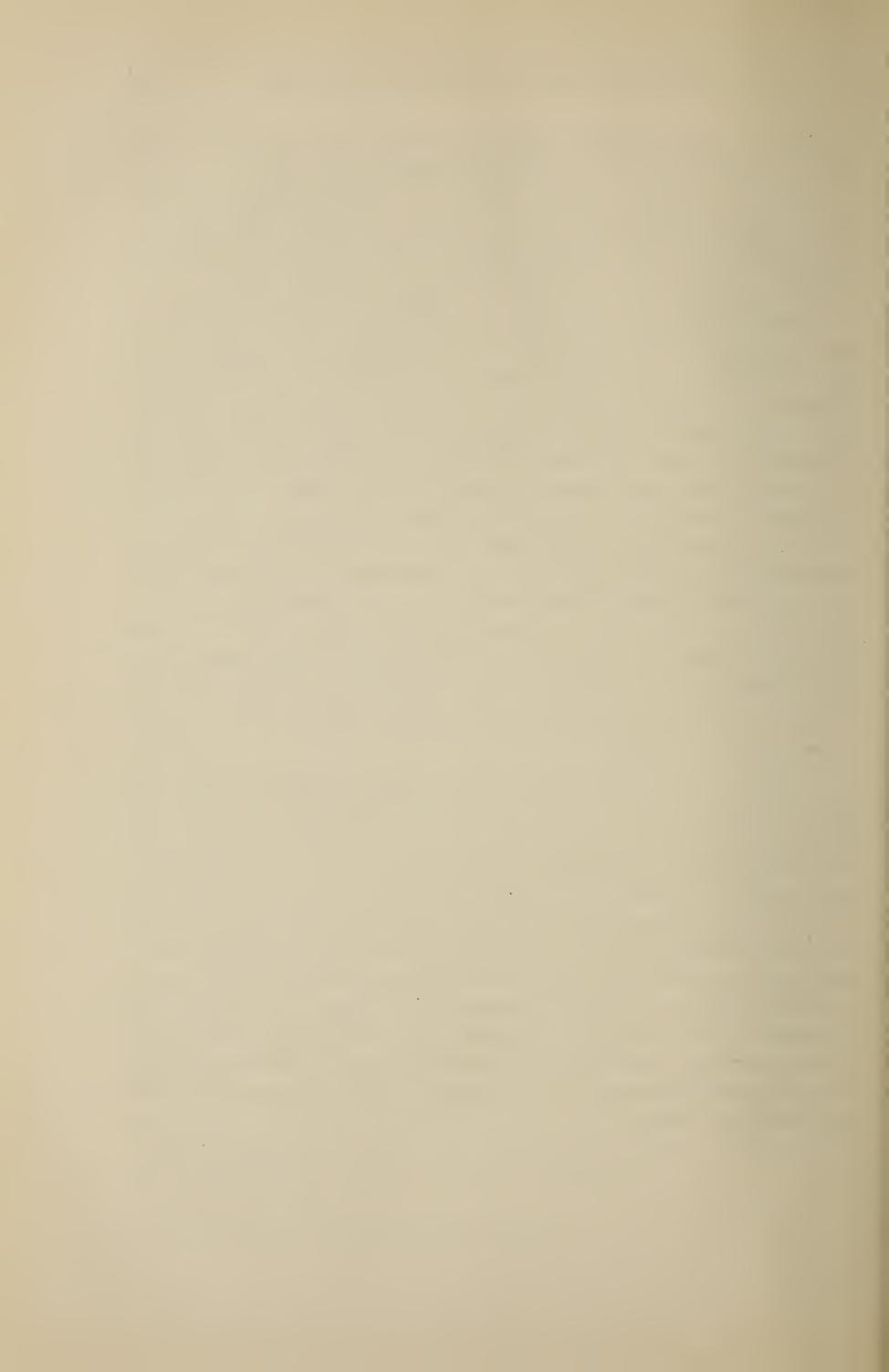
^{4 &}quot;Old Wires and New Waves" - Alvin F. Harlow, p. 245.

There is evidence that two telephone systems were established in Fall River in 1879. W. K. Rice, an original "Bell" licensee received a license to operate an exchange, in July 1879 and he established one in Durfee Block, on the corner of North Main and Central Streets. The "Western Union" also entered the telephone field, thus the banks were compelled to install two telephones, in order to keep in touch with their clients.

John W. Chapman, News Supervisor of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company informs us that the records of that company show that "Fall River's telephone exchange was established in 1879" and that "it appears that at the opening there were approximately one hundred twelve subscribers and four employees". The Southern Massachusetts Telephone Company was formed February 17, 1880 and very soon after combined the two local companies, retaining W. K. Rice as the operator who was in a short time succeeded by Charles Sylvester.

The local exchange in the Durfee Block was moved to a building on Bedford Street in 1890, then in 1895 to a building built and owned by the company on Bank Street. The Southern Massachusetts Telephone Company became a subsidiary of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company in 1900 but continued to operate under its old name until December 31, 1912. The present central office, on the corner of North Main and Locust Streets was put in full operation when the dial system was established October 25, 1941.

The dial system had previously been in use by a competitor, the Fall River Automatic Telephone Company organized in 1904, with John W. Coughlin as President and Col. Bradford D. Davol as Treasurer. The company introduced itself to the public as "the new secret service telephone, in opposition to monopoly". From 1904 to 1917 it was necessary for business men to install two telephones. The automatic system worked smoothly and efficiently but lacked the quick connections with the constantly extending long distance lines of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company of which the New England Company had become a subsidiary. The exchange of the "Automatic Company" was on the south side of Bank Street near Rock Street. This company and its plant was purchased by the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company, November 10, 1916 and ceased operations.





ABBOTT, WILLIAM E., 95 Academies, 35, 48-49 Acoaxet, 156 Adams Bookstore, 161 Adams, Edward S., 41, 96 Adams, Robert, 161 Adams, Rev. W. W., 13-14 Albert, James B., 183 Alcock, Mabel, 69-70 Aldrich, Charles, 75, 78 Aldrich, Mary L., 83 Alfred S. Letourneau School, Algonquin Printing Company, 135, 138, 140, 152-Allen, Arthur W., 107 Allen, Rev. Ralph W., 20 Allen, Rodolphus N., 114 Almy, Franklin L., 172 Almy, Franklin S., 172 Almy, Thomas, 171-172 Alumni Field, 87 American Cotton Fabric Company, 130-131 American Cotton Manufacturing Company, 147 American Linen Company, 108, 122, 126, 135, 143 American Print Works, 11, 26-27, 135, 138, 142-143, 150, 167 American Thread Company, Anawan Mills, 122, 125, 132, 135, 144 Anawan Street, 13, 15, 23, 25, 51, 53, 161, 163, 175, 177, 187 Ancona Mills, 127, 132, 135 Anthony, Byron W., 108 Anthony, David, 106, 118-119, 125-126 Anthony, Edward Lovell, 108-109, 129 Apollonian Hall, 52 Arkwright Mills, 128, 132, Arnold, Rev. Henry, 23 "Asbestos Row", 161 Ashley, Stephen B., 130 Ashworth Brothers, 166 Athearn, Roy C., 100 Atheneum, The, 91-92 Avery, Joseph, 4 BAILEY, JOSEPH W., 91 Baker, Joseph A., 128, 187 Ballard, Mrs. Charles M., 60 Ballard, Mrs. George A., 92, 108 Banks and Banking, 105-116 Bank "Panic", 109 Bank Street, 10, 13, 20, 38, 89, 97, 106-107, 161, 184, 191 Barbary Hill, 57 Bardol, Edward A., 155

Barker, Edward, 132

Barlow, John, 114 Barlow, Wilfrid A., 71 Barnaby House, 100 Barnaby Manufacturing Company, 130, 133, 135 Barnard, Louis L., 127, 129 Barnard Manufacturing Company, 129, 135, 138 Barney, Edward E., 169 Bassett, Charles A., 111 Batchelder, John C., 106, 116 Bates, Mary J. S., 23 Bates William C., 65-66 Baylies, Stella, 76 "Bay State, The", 41 Bay State Print Works, 20, Bay State Steamboat Company, 176 Bean, Charles E., 129 Bears' Den, 87 Beattie, John, 159 Beattie, William, 159 Beckett, Anna L., 70 Bedard, Rev. Pierre, 31, 33 Bedford Street, 14, 37, 39, 62, 110, 113-116, 159, 165, 168-170, 175-176, 185-186, 191 Bedford Street School, 59, 61, Belisle, Hector L., 67 Bell Rock Road, 60 Bemis, Frederick E., 106 Benson, Horace A., 76 Berean Temple, 39 Berkshire Fine Spinning Associates, 128, 131 Bertenshaw, Edward W., 113 Bigelow, Guilford, 75 Blake's Hotel, 53 Bleacheries, 129-130, 133, Blessed Sacrament School, 35 Bliss, Genevieve H., 76 Bliss, George N., 82 Blossom's Road, 60 Board of Finance, 70 Board of Health, 65, 69 Bodge, John P., 32 Bogle Hill, 60 Bogle, Peter, 60 Boomer, Caroline, 20 Boomer, Nathaniel, 9, 82 Borden, Andrew, 108, 167 Borden, Andrew J., 108, 112 Borden, Ariadne J., 59, 76 Borden Block, 116, 161, 162 Borden, Charles F., 163 Borden, Chester D., 167 Borden, Cook, 39 Borden, Eric, 114-115 Borden, Francis S., 171 Borden, Frank H., 116 Borden, George H., 116 Borden, Holder, 120, 125 Borden, Isaac, 128 Borden, Jefferson, 116, 120, 125, 129

Borden, Jerome C., 112-113, 160 Borden, Job, 9 Borden, Joseph, 117 Borden, Lazarus, 162 Borden, Leander, 115 Borden, Mary A., 76 Borden, Matthew C. D., 15 Borden, Nathaniel B., 52, 129 Borden, Parker, 61-62 Borden, Peleg, 84 Borden, Philip D., 79, 108, 126, 171 Borden and Remington Company, 163 Borden, Col. Richard, 100, 106, 120-122, 127 Borden, Mrs. Richard, 14-15 Borden, Richard B., 95, 97, 127-128 Borden, Seth A., 131 Borden, Simeon, 171 Borden, Spencer, 113, 129 Borden, Stephen, 117 Borden, Sydney H., 114 Borden, Thomas, 51, 117, 125 Borden School, 66, 76 Borden Street, 9, 19, 25, 39, Border City Manufacturing Company, 109, 129, 135, 143, 183 Border City School, 61, 71 Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, Boundary Disputes, 12, 30, 58, 111 Bourne, Jonathan, 130 Bourne Mills, 130, 133, 135 Bowen, Abraham, Sr., 100, 119, 125, 175 Bowen, Joseph A., 82, 132, 164 Bowen, Joseph H., 164 Bowen Street School, 63, 69 Bowen, Sarah V., 164 Bowen, T. Whitney, 130 Bowenville Station, 177, 183-Bowker, J. H., 184 Boyer, Harry, 80 Boys' Clubs: of Fall River, 14-15, 23, 95, National Association of, 15 Brackett, William H., 115 Bradford Durfee Textile School, 41, 67, 90-91 Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee Athletic Association, 85, 87 Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee High School, 41, 83-87 Bradley, Rev. Francis J., 32 Brady, John, 62 Braley, Anna W., 77, 88 Braley, Henry K., 103

Braley, William E., 65 Brawley, Ann W., 59 Brayton Avenue School, 76 Brayton, David Anthony Jr., Brayton, Elizabeth H., 100 Brayton, Hezekiah A., 108, Brayton, Israel, 88, 96, 129 Brayton, Mrs. Jessie Flint, Brayton, Hon. John Summerfield, 21, 107-109 Brayton, John Summerfield Jr., 107-108 Brayton, John Summerfield Third, 107-108 Brayton, Sarah S., 14, 82, 90 Brayton, Thomas Edward, 108, 126, 140, 167 Brayton, W. L. S., 129 Brett, Silas, 4-5 Bric, Father William, 31 Bridge Mill, 125 Bridgewater, 14, 118 Briggs, Rev. G. W., 25 Brightman, F. W., 184 Brightman, Lydia M., 59 Brightman Street, 37, 99, 101 Bristol County Teachers Association, 71 "Bristol, The", 180 Broadway School, 70 Bronson, Rev. Asa, 10, 25 Bronson, George W., 59-60, 76, 82-83 Brown, E. S., 26 Brown, Rev. John, 40 Brown, John, of Rehoboth, Brown, M. Richard, 114, Brown, Samuel M., 185 Brown, Samuel W., 113 Brownell, Jonathan, 9 Brownell Street, 9, 12, 62, 97 Buck, Rev. Edward A., 14-15, 108 Buffam, Arnold, 52 Buffinton, Benjamin, 82 Buffinton, Edmund P., 100 Buffinton, Frank, 167 Buffinton, Henry T., 113, 188 Buffinton, Israel, 16, 53 Buffinton, Mary E., 167 Buffinton, N. M., 58 Buffinton, Oliver, 167 Buffinton Street School, 63, Buffinton, William H., 167 Bump, Donald H., 169 Bumpus, Samuel F., 95 Burchard, Leeds, 111 Burdick, Charles, 165 Burial Grounds, 4, 10, 29, 38, 99-101 Burgess, I. C., 171 Burke, James A., Jr., 133 Burke, James S., 129, 171

Burrell, Robert C. B., 17 Burrows, Amos, 9 Bury, Clarence E., 172 Bury, Margaret T., 76 Bus and Car Lines in Fall River, 168, 183-184 Butler, Rev. S. Wright, 23 CAMBRIDGE STREET SCHOOL, 63, 66, 90 Carpenter, Frank L., 132 Carr, Annie M., 59 Carroll, Charles V., 91 Carroll, Edmund V., 91 Cassidy, Rev. James E. (Bishop Cassidy), 32 Caswell, William, 49 Cataract Engine House, 79 Cataract Fire Company, 60, Catholic Memorial Home, 33 Catholic Schools in Fall River, 31-35 Cavannaugh, Lillian, 49 Central Street, 19, 52, 106, 120, 160, 163, 176-177 Chace, Augustus, 112, 121, Chace, Edmund, 130, 160 Chace, Fenner A., 130 Chace, George A., 130 Chace, Leonard S., 133 Chace, Obediah, 130 Chace, Oliver, 53, 106, 115-119, 125, 130, 143, 153 Chace, Richard B., 133 Chace, S. Angier, 109, 116, 126, 129 Chace Thread Mills, 128, 135, 143-144 Chace School, 63, 71 Chapin, Bryant, 79 Chapin, Daniel A., 115 Chapin, David J., 112 Charlton, Earl Perry, 155-Charlton Mills, 135, 157 Chase, Charles B., 131 Chase, Simeon Borden, 16, 95, 116, 128, 130-131, 140 Cherry Street, 27, 38, 52, 83 Chew, Thomas, 14-15 Child Labor, 52, 61, 66, 71, 77-78, 80, 90 Church History of Fall River, Churches maintained by the factories, 20-21, by the Town, 3-4, 8 City Hall, 92, 111-112, 114-115, 149 City Home, 98 Civic Club, 66 Civil War, 11, 14, 39, 48, 60, 95, 137, 179 Clark's Omnibus Line, 183 Coburn, Mrs. E. J., 76 Coggeshall, Asa, 133 Cole, Edwin J., 110

Cole, Nancy, 59 Collins, William T., 77 Columbia Street School, 59, Columbian Hall, 31 "Commonwealth, The," 181 Conanicut Mills, 130, 135, 152-153 Congdon and Carpenter, 168 Connecticut Campany, 130 Connell, Charles W., 83 Connell, William Jr., 58, 62, 64 Cook, Benjamin S., 76 Cook Borden Co., 160 Cook, Candace, 75-76 Cook, Charles B., 116 Cook, Everett M., 108 Cook, Henry Clay, 82 Cook Pond, alias Laurel Lake, 133, 138, 151-153 Cook, Silas, 133 Coolidge, Frank P., 113 Coombs, Leslie B., 91 Cornell Mills, 131, 135 Corry, Father John, 30 Cortereal, Miguel, 29 Cote, Edmund, 114 Cotton Mills, their rise and decline, 137, 140 Cotton Mill Statistics, 126-Coughlin School, 65 County Jail, 98 Court Square, 37, 172 Covell, A. S., 128 Covell, Benjamin, 112, 128 Covell Street School, 63, 71 Crab Pond, 121, 150, 187-188 Cradle of Liberty, 52 Crescent Mills, 21 Crystal Springs, 4 Crowther, Herbert S., 156 Cummings, John W., 103 Custom House, 63, 175 DAHILL, LAURA K., 80 Dancing School, 53 Darling, Seth, 10 Dassance, William A., 164 Davenport School, 61, 71, 76, 83 David Morrison, 170 Davis, B. H., 39 Davis and Fish Market, 106 Davis, Hannah R., 76 Davis, James, 16, 53, 57 Davis Memorial Fund, 92 Davis and McLane Manufacturing Company, 162 Davis Mills, 132, 135 Davis Prize Fund, 64 Davis, Mrs. Robert C., 64, 92 Davis, Dr. Robert T., 64, 92 Davis, Squire, 144

Davis Street School, 61-62,

Davol, Abner P., 113

64

Davol, Benjamin, 159 Davol, Bradford D., 114, 125 Davol, Charles D., 151 Davol, Clara F., 96 Davol, Helen M. B., 59 Davol, John, 10 Davol Mills, 127, 135 Davol Pond, 49 Davol School, 65 Davol Street, 143, 160 Davol, Stephen, 125 Davol, William C., 127 Day Nurseries, 32, 35 Deady, Father Louis, 31 Dean, William W., 39 Dearden, James D., 116 Defalcations seriously affecting the industries of Fall River, 109-110 Delaney, Edward J., 172 Dennis, Alexander, 79-80 Derbyshire, Arthur R., 106 Desjardins, George T., 80 Dexter, Henry A., 27 Dillingham, C. C., 22 Diman, Rev. John B., 89 Diman Vocational School, 89 District School System, 51, 55, 58-59, 73-74 D. and O. B. Wetherell, 162 "Doctor's Mill", 143 Dodge, Fred O., 113 Donovan, Rev. Charles A., Dooley, W. H., 85 Dougherty, George W., 190 Douglas, Oscar F., 156 Dow, Albert T., 189 Doyle, Father Patrick, 31 Duffy, James F., 170 Dunning, Robert S., 79 Durfee, Bradford, 83,90,107, 120, 122, 125, 127, 159 Durfee, Bradford Matthew Chaloner, 83, 107 Durfee, Charles Hazard, 113 Durfee, Everett B., 66-67, 83, Durfee, George, 133 Durfee, George N., 103, 113 Durfee, Col. Joseph, 117-118 Durfee, Matthew C., 106 Durfee Mills, 127, 135, 144 Durfee, Nathan, 112, 143 Durfee, Dr. Nathan, 110, 163 Durfee, Oscar, 183 Durfee, Richard, 12 Durfee, Robert, 49 Durfee, Thomas, 52, 117 Dwelly, Frank H., 126 Dwelly, William A., 189 Dyer, D. Hartwell, 127 EAGLE MILL, 121, 133 Earle's Bookstore, 161, 167 Earle, Newton, 82 Earle, Pliny, 53 Eastern Avenue, 60, 66, 98, 176

Easton, A. Dorrance, 128 Easton, Norman, 11 East of Pond School, 59 Eddy, George H., 106, 113, Eddy, James C., 121 Eddy, Jesse, 10, 82, 114, 121 Eddy, Job, 125 Eddy, John, 10 Eddy, Joseph, 119, 121 Eddy, Thomas F., 121, 187 Edison Electric Illuminating Company, 188-189 Education, early, 43-50, later, 51-81, see Schools Electric Freight Railroad, 185 Electric Lighting in Fall River, 188-189-190 Elliot, J. S., 52 Elm Street, 13, 26 Elsbree, Harriet E., 59 "Empire State, The", 179 Engravers, 170 Enterprise Line, 182 Esperito Santo School, 35 Estes, J. Edmund, 132 Estes, John H., 113, 132 Estes Mills, 132-133, 135, 144 Etzkorn, Leo R., 92 "Eudora, The", 179 Evans, William, 91 FACTORIES AND MILLS, See under name of each mill and factory. Fall River: Barber's Print of Fall River, 24, boundary line changed in 1861, 51, 111, Diocese of Fall River created, 32, included in Bristol County, 30, incorporated, 13, 51, 58, in Rhode Island, 21, 30, 58, 63-64, 75, 111, 137, 175, name changed from Troy to Fall River, 10, surveys and maps of the city, 171, a village, 9, 25, 54, 57, 106 Fall River Atheneum, 91-92 Fall River Children's Home, Fall River Gas Works Company, 126, 187-188 Fall River Historical Society, 39, 100 Fall River Iron Works Company, 117, 120-122, 138, 150, 176, 187 Fall River Line, The, 178-183 Fall River Lyceum, 39 Fall River Machine Shop, Fall River Manufactory, 119, 122-125 Fall River Merino Company, 129

Fall River Oil and Guano Company, 168 Fall River Police Commission, 145 Fall River and Providence Steamship Company, 126 Fall River Railroad, 176-177 Fall River Steam and Gas Pipe Company, 165 Fall River's Teachers' Association, 64, 71, 84 Falls, The, 117 "Fanny C. Bowen, The", 4 masted schooner, 164 Farms mentioned, Bowen, 52, 100, Bradford Bennett, 100, Brightman, 52, Jencks, 60, Rodman, 61, 98 Farwell, Joseph, 165 Faulkner, Vernon L., 128 Faunce, Chester H., 156 Feehan, Rev. Daniel F. (Bishop Feehan), 32 Fenner, Henry M., 93 Fenner, Henry S., 127 Ferguson, John R., 67, 76-Ferry Street, 121, 163, 177 Ferry Street Ferry, 177 Ferry Street Station, 177 Field, Herbert, 169 Fighting Rock, 60 Fires: in 1843, 13, 19, 39, 51, 54-55, 93, 106, 119, 122, 161, in 1886, 54, 63, 92, in 1916, 20, in 1928, 38, 86, 108, 111, 112-113, 114, 116, 160, 164-165, 170-Fires in the Mills, 141-144 Fireman's Hall, 23, 54 Firestone Cotton Mills, 131 Firestone Tire and Rubber Company, 140 Fish, Abby, 88 Fish, Daniel M., 75 Fish, Henry H., 106 Fish, Herbert, 79 Fiske, George R., 106 Fiske, Samuel E., 173 Fletcher, Rev. Elijah T., 20 Flint District, 33 Flint's Exchange, 92 Flint, John D., 21, 128, 131, 188 Flint Mills, 128, 135, 143 Flint Village, 92, 170, 183, 189 Fogwell, Bertha E., 76 Fogwell, Jerome P., 77 Foote, Richard, 131 Ford, James, 10, 106, 111 Forest Hills Garden, 184 Foster Hooper School, 64, 66, Foster Spinning Company, Fourth Street School, 59

Fowler's "History of Fall River", 23, 30, 39, 98
Fowler, Rev. Orin, 13, 30
Fowler School, 65, 76, 88
Francis, Thomas A., 59
Franklin, John H., 170
Franklin Street, 16, 26, 40, 53, 60, 79, 81, 91, 96, 115, 170
Freelove, Joseph, 183
Freemans' Purchase, 4, 100, 151
Freetown, 3-5, 9, 49-50, 100, 168
French, Enoch, 10
French's Hill, 166
French, Dr. Ralph W., 197
Fuel Shortage, 68
Fulling Mills, 117, 119
Fulton Street School, 70

French, Dr. Ralph W., 197 Fuel Shortage, 68 Fulling Mills, 117, 119 Fulton Street School, 70 GARDNER, ELIZABETH M., 59 Gardner, Orrin A., 76 Gardner, Sarah, 59 Gas House on Crab Pond, 187 Gee, Frederick A., 80 General Cotton Supply Corporation, 127, 132 George B. Stone School, 65, Gifford, Adam W., 112 Gifford, Ellis, 87 Gifford, Ferdinand H., 106 Gifford, Paul E., 130 Gilbert, Orin P., 75 Gilligan, Joseph P., 90 Ginsberg, David, 131 Gingham Mill, 130 Globe Corners, 152 Globe Manufactory, 118 Globe Pond, 152-153 Globe Print Works, 118 Globe Street, 21-22, 37, 65, 82, 118, 143 Globe Village School, 59-60 Globe Yarn Mill, 130, 135, Goff, Charles B., 59, 82 Goff, Robert S., 184 Gorden, William R., 59, 75 Goss, Daniel, 52 Grand Army of the Republic, 60, 113 Granite, 26, 30 Granite Block, 108, 159, 164-165, 190 Granite Industry, 159-160 Granite Mills, 126, 138 Granite Street, 188 Grant, Rev. Elihu, 21, 58 Grant, Rev. Percy S., 26, 95 Gray, Edward, 76 Green School House, 53 Green Street, 97 Greene, Chester W., 39 Greene, William S., 103

Greenleaf, Rev. Patrick H., Grime, Mayor George, 98, Grist Mills, 117, 119-120, 133, 135 Grouard, John E., 39 HADFIELD, SAMUEL, 113 Hale Remington and Company, 163 Hall, Milton, 76 Hammett, Elizabeth S., 88 Hardy, Rev. Richard, 30 Hargraves, John W., 131 Hargraves Mill, 131-135 Hargraves, Reuben, 131 Harrington, Philip, 57 Harris, Hawes and Company, Harrison, Albert A., 163-164 Harrison, William C., 113 Hart, Abraham G., 112 Hart, Mrs. Abraham G., 96 Hart, James P., 112 Hart, William A., 76-77 Hartley, Richard C. B., 166 Hartwell Street, 89, 126, 187, Harwood, A. B., 75 Hathaway, Edward E., 115 Hathaway, George T., 109, Hathaway, Guilford H., 106 Hathaway, James A., 129 Hathaway, Samuel, 115 Haughwout, Rev. Peter B., 11, 14 Hawes, Edward, 119 Hawes, Oliver S., 106, 119 Hawes, William M., 182 Hawkins, Cornelius S., 111 Hawkins and Fish, 110 Haworth, Thomas, 163 Head of the Pond School, 59-60 Healy, Joseph, 115, 128 Hearse House, 99 Hebrew Home for the Aged, Hendrickson, C. E., 108 Henry Lord Grammar School, 69, 77 Henry Lord Junior High School, 67, 71 Henry, Harriet E., 83 Henry, William T., 79 Henry Waring and Son, 171 Herbert, Edward, 183 Herdics, 183 Hermitage Home, 48 Herrick, Dr. E. C., 11 Hervey, Fred L., 110 Hewitt, Herbert H., 168 Hewitt, Louise, 168 Highland Avenue, 20, 33, 96, Highland School, 65, 69, 76

High School Cadets, 83 High Street Grammar School, 59, 64-65, 75, 81 Higney, Arthur B., 76-77 Higney, Elizabeth T., 77 Hill, Lucy C., 82 Hills, George H., 131 Hines, Rev. Bro. J. V., 22 Hinsdale, F. Gilbert, 131 Holmes, Charles J., 112 Holmes, Charles L., 112 Holmes, Mary L., 87 Holt, John H., 132 Holy Cross School, 35 Home for the Aged, 33, 96 Hood, Francis B., 129 Hopewell, William, 91 Horsecars, 168, 183 Hospitals, 97 Houghton, Richard, 26 Howard-Arthur Company, 131 Howard, Robert M., 70-71 Howard, William F., 110 Howe, Grace Hartley, 176 Hoyt, Annie L., 65 Hughes, Rev. Christopher, Hugo A. Dubuque School, 66 Hulmes, Capt. and Mrs. 37 Hurley, Margaret T., 64 Hurricane of 1938, 187 Hutchinson, Raymond L., Hutchinson, William J., 162 Hyde, Samuel, 163 INDIANS, 5, 8, 12, 159 Indiantown, 5 Indlekofer, John N., 85 Industrial Depression, 70 Industrial Fall River, The rise of, 117-123 Influenza Epidemic, 85 Iron Fences, 19 Iron Works, see Fall River Iron Works JACKSON, AMOS J., 146 Jackson, Dr. A. M., 63, 90 Jackson, James F., 103 Jackson, Mrs. O. H., 100 James L. Aldrich School, 65 James Madison Morton Junior High School, 69, 75, 77 J. C. Westgate and Son, 162 J. and J. Eddy Satinet Factory, 119, 121, 125 Jencks, Prof. J. W. D., 49 Jencks, Robert R., 132 Jennings, Edward B., 130 Jennings, William H., 82, 130, 132, 184 Jerome Dwelly School, 69 J. H. Franklin Company, 170 John J. Doran Post Veterans of Foreign Wars, 56 John J. Doran School, 69 John P. Slade and Company,

Joseph A. Bowen Company,
164
Joy Line, The, 181
June Street School, 5, 76, 82,
83
Juvenile Delinquency, 80
KELLIHER, THOMAS C.,
80
Kelly, Cornelius C., 172
Kelly, Father John, 31
Kelly, Roy W. 85

Kelly, Cornelius C., 172
Kelly, Father John, 31
Kelly, Roy W., 85
Kerns, John A., 76
Kerr, John P., 131
Kerr, Robert C., 131
Kerr Thread Company, 131, 138
Keyes, Ella, 88
Kilburn and Lincoln, 42
Kimball, Miss L. A., 64-65
King Philip Mills, 128, 135, 140
King Philip's War, 8
Kingsley, Rufus B., 185

LABOR DISPUTES, 32, 114, 145-148, 179 Labor Unions, 144-148 Ladd, Helen L., 71 Lambert, William H., 82-84 Langley, Henry J., 144 Lapham, Louis, 57, 171 Lathrop, George O., 114 Laurel Lake, see Cook Pond Laurel Lake Mills, 125, 130, 135 Laurel Lake School, 69, 71 Learned, Dr. W. T., 108 Leighton, Robert T., 84 Leontine Lincoln School, 75 Lewis Brothers Mill, 152

Liberty Hall, 20
Lincoln, Henry C., 130
Lincoln and Hood, 114
Lincoln, Leontine, 41-42, 90, 91
Lincoln Manufacturing Company, 130-132, 135
Lincoln School, 63, 66, 75, 85-86
Linden Street School, 63, 71
Lindsey, Crawford E., 128, 130
Lindsey, Joseph F., 111

Lindsey Street School, 61,
71, 75
Lindsey's Wharf, 160
Lindsey, William, 116
Liquor restrictions, 13, 32,
163
Little Compton, 185
Livermore, David P., 39
Livermore, Mary A., 39-40

Locke, George W., 59, 64, 75-76 Locust Street, 53, 182, 191 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 93

Livery Stables, 183

Longfellow, Rev. Samuel, 25, 81
Loom Harness Factory, 144
Lord, Isaiah, 80
Lothrop, Howard, 99
Lovell, Laura, 53
Lovell, Martha, 53
Lovell, Shubael P., 127
Lower New Boston School, 69, 74
Luther Manufacturing Company, 126, 132, 135
Lyceum, The, 39
Lyman, Rev. Payson W., 13
Lynch, Margaret, 67
Lynde, Samuel, 100
Lynde, Simeon, 100

Lynde, Simeon, 100 Lyon, George G., 75 MACKENZIE, JOHN M., MacQuestion, Rev. Rockweed, 40 Macy, Alexander B., 166 Main Road School, 59 Maloney, Leah N., 100 Manufacturers Association, Manufacturers Gas Company, 187 Maple Street Grammar School, 27, 59, 64, 66, 75-76, 82 Marble, Albion, 79 Marble, Herbert C., 132 Market Square, 114, 183 Market Street, 112, 116, 170 Marshall's Hat Factory, 152 Martha's Vineyard, 177 Martin, Rev. William J., 24 "Mary W. Bowen", 5 masted schooner, 164 Mason, Arthur H., 131-132 Mason, Rev. A. P., 10-11 Mason, Edward, 19 Mason, Perez, 19 Mason, Samson, 11 Masonic Hall, 40 Masonic Temple, 13 "Massachusetts, The", 179 Massachusetts Teachers Retirement System, 67 Massasoit, 8 Massasoit Cotton Mill, 143 Massasoit Manufacturing Corporation, 130, 135 Massasoit Steam Mill, 122, McClaren, Rev. Wilbur, 24 McCreery, Charles J., 71, 76 McFarland, Laughlin W., McGuire, Thomas C., 110

McIntosh, Mr. and Mrs., 23

McLane, Walter E., 110 McLeod, Willard A., 131

Mechanics Mill, 127, 135

Mellen, George, 183

Merchants Manufacturing Company, 127-128, 135, 144-145, 167 Merritt, W. H., 76 Metacomet Mills, 122, 125, 150, 162 "Metropolis, The", 180 Middleborough, 48 Miller, Frank H., 79 Miller, Hannah C., 59 Miller, Henry, 69, 71, 77 Mills, see Factories Milne, Alexander, 31 Milne, Frank A., 80 Milne, John C., 26, 95, 171-Milne, Joseph D., 172 Mingo, John, 159 Monsignor Prevost High School, 33, 35 Montaup Mills, 128 Moody and Sanky, 11 Morgan Street School, 61, 75-76, 90 Morgan's Wharf, 164 Morse, Mrs. S. H., 64 Morton, James M. Sr., 108 Morton, James M. Jr., 103, 108 Morton and Jennings, 165 Morton, Mary E., 59 Mother's Brook, 5, 13, 100 Mount Hope Avenue School, 63 Mount Hope Bay, 149, frozen over, 180 Mount Hope Block, 110, 115 Mount Hope Mills, 127 Mount Hope Village, 63 Mount Hope Village School, 59, 63 Mowry, Hannah D., 83 Mugan, Mary A. S., 67, 70 Murphy, Rev. E., 30 Murphy, James D., 80 Music Hall, 26, 61, 87, 91 Myer, Rev. Mr., 53 Myles, John, 11, 46, 607 Myricks, 176-177

N. B. BORDEN SCHOOL, 61, 75, 76, 90 Nankin Mill, 119 Narragansett Bay, 29-30 Narragansett Mills, 128, 135 Narragansett Steamship Line, Narrows, The, 9, 184 National Hall Building, 61 Negroes, 13, 17, 21-22 Negus, Ruth, 68-69 Neptune Steamship Line, 180 New Bedford, 108, 119, 177, 185 New Bedford Cotton Yarn Co., 131 New Boston Road, 183 New England Power Com-

pany, 189

New England Steamship Company, 183 New Pocasset Mill, 119 Newport, 29-30, 49, 177-178, 180-181, 184 "Newport, The", 180 Newspapers, 171-173 New York, New Haven and Hartford R. R., 177, 182 Niagara Engine House, 54 Niantic Thread Mill, 142 Nichols, Henry W., 91 Nichols, Lafayette, 128 Nichols, Wilbur, Jr., 59 Nichols, William, 76 Normal Girls School, Bridgewater, 75 Normal Training School, in Fall River, 88, in Framingham, 55, in Lexington, 55, in New Bedford, 88, in West Newton, 55 Norse Visits and Colonization, 29 North District School, 59 North Fall River School, 38, North Main Street, 9-10, 13, 16, 21, 24, 52, 66, 92, 95, 99-101, 106-107, 110, 161, 184-185, 187-188 Notre Dame School, 35

O. B. WETHERELL AND SON COMPANY, 161-162 Ocean Fire Company, 92 O'Hara, Walter, 133 O'Keefe, A. L., 169 Old Colony Railroad, 177, 180 Old Colony Steam Boat Company, 109, 180 Opera House, 37, 113 Orr, Hon. Hugh, 118 Osborn, James E., 131, 148 Osborn Mills, 128, 135, 144 Osborn Street School, 59, 65, 75, 76, 88 Osborn, Weaver, 115, 128

PAGE, REV. HERMAN, 26 Paine, Walter, 3rd, 126 Palmer, A. S., 80 Palmer, Frank L., 130 Parker Mills, 131, 135 Parker, William H., 131 Parks and Playgrounds, 98-99, 184 Peacock, Rev. Luther Knox, Pearce, B. W., 171 Pearson, James B., 82 Pease, Charles, 53 Peck, Howard B., 95 Peet, Josiah, 48 Peloquin, Pierre F., 114 Pentecost, the Evangelist, 11 Pepperell Manufacturing Company, 126

Perkins, Ralph C., 132 Perry, Anthony, 110 Perry, Marsden J., 188 Perry, W. S., 62 Phillips, Arthur S., 90, 114 Pickup, Herbert W., 85 Pierce, George B., 162 Pierce, Maj. Levi, 48 "Pilgrim, The", 180-181 Pilgrim Mills, 132, 135 Pine Street, 11, 38, 53, 92, 95-96 Pine Street School, 61 Pitman, Charles, 175 Playgrounds, 98-99 Pleasant Street, 15, 23, 53-54, 60, 65, 116, 165, 170, 175 Pleasant Street School, 61 Plummer, Frederick W., 85 Plymouth Colony, 3, 5-7, 150-151 Pocasset Cedar Swamp, 151 Pocasset Factory, 54, 119-120, 122, 129, 135, 144 Pocasset Hall, 14, 25 Pocasset House, 26 Pocasset Purchase, 117, 151 Pocasset Street, 15, 110, 161, 168, 176 Polish National Home, 96 Poole, Williard H., 85 Poor Farm, 97 Pope, George F., 83, 86 Porter, Asa R., 179 Post Office, 159, 175-176 Potter, W. P., 190 Pratt, Ethel M., 170 Pratt, Joseph W., 170 Prevost School, 35 "Priscilla, The", 181 Proprietors Way, 52 Prospect Street School, 59 Prosser, William A., 110 Providence, 17, 31-32, 118, 121, 184-185 "Providence, The", 180-181 Providence and Fall River Railway, 177 Public Library, 41, 83, 91-92 Purchase Street, 26, 100, 113 "Puritan, The", a steamer, Puritan Hall, 173 QUAKERS, SEE CHURCH HISTORY Quequechan Mill, 119, 125, 129, 130 Quequechan River, alias the Falls River, alias The Stream, 51, 117, 119-121, 138, 149, 151-152, 159, 189 Quinn, Father Francis, 31 Quinn, Rev. James M., 32

RAMSEY, CHARLES C.,

Randall, Rev. George Maxwell, 25 Rankin, George, 92 Read, Benjamin B., 131-132 Read, George H., 76 Read, John, 4, 22 Read, Julia A., 79, 83 Read, Justin E., 165 Read, William, 62, 79 Reed, Rev. Augustus, 13 Reed, Charles E., 76, 90 Reed, Milton, 113 Reed, William, 75 Rehoboth, 6-7, 13, 44, 119, 168 Reiss, Elias, 131 Remington, Charles G., 92 Remington, Edward B., 163 Remington, Hale, 163 Remington, Joshua, 19 Remington, Robert K., 95, 163 Revere Bell, 13 Revivalists, 11, 19 Rice, W. K., 191 Rich, Edgar J., 83 Richard Borden Manufacturing Company, 127, 135, Richards, Mrs. Emily J., 88 Richmond, Rev. James L., 25 Rivers, Frank P., 130 Robert A. Wilcox Company, Roberts, Thomas, 49 Robertson, Eliza J., 88 Robertson, John T., 184 Robertson, William S., 173 Robeson, Andrew, 52, 119, 126 Robeson Mill, 122, 126, 137 Robeson Print Works, 129 Robeson Street School, 61, 65, 77, 88, 101 Robinson, John E., 77 Robinson, Samuel E., 110, Rock Street, 13-14, 24, 26-27, 38, 52, 60, 62, 79, 83, 96, 116, 159 Rodman, Samuel, 53, 119, Rodman Street, 111, 114, 115 Ruggles, Micah, 111 Rundall, Frederick H., 89 Russell, Alice M., 65, 67 Ryder, Mrs. Delano R., 96 SABBATH SCHOOLS, 16, 20, 22, 30 Sagamore Manufacturing Company, 109, 129, 133, 135, 143, 144 St. Anne's School, 35 St. John Baptist School, 35 St. John's Hall, 31, 65 St. Joseph's Orphanage, 35 St. Joseph's School, 35

St. Louis's School, 35 St. Mary's Cathedral School, St. Matthew's School, 35 St. Patrick's School, 35 St. Peter and Paul's School, St. Roch's School, 35 St. Stanislaus School, 35 St. Vincent's Orphans Home, 33, 35, 184 Samuel Longfellow School, 25, 65 Samuel Watson School, 66, Sanford, Arnold B., 130-131 Sanford Spinning Corporation, 131, 135 Satinet Manufactory, 131, 135 Sawdy Pond, 149 Saw Mills, 117, 133, 188 Schermerhorn, Angenetta, 59 Schools. Each school is indexed under its own name School books, 53, 56, 62 Schools, Catholic, 31-35 School Committees, 21, 24-26, 41, 48, 54-58, 60-63, 65, 70, 78, 81, 85, 89, 96 Schools, Continuation, 72, Schools, Cooking, 57, 59 Schools, Evening, 67, 75, 78-School, Company, 52, 61 Schools, Finishing, 49 Schools, Grammar, 54, 56-57, 74, 77, 81 Schools, High, 25, 27, 31, 35, 41, 53, 57, 59, 66, 76, 79, 81,88 School Houses, 4, 12-13, 16, 22, 27, 30, 38, 49-60 Schools, Infant, 52 Schools, Junior High, 67-69, 71, 75-77 Schools, Lancastrian System, Schools, Manual Training, 62, 89-91 Schools, Normal, see Normal Schools School Nurses, 66 Schools, physical education, 68 Schools, primary, 56 Schools, privately owned, 25-26, 35, 51-52, 57 Schools, Public, 52-53 School Superintendents, 25, 44, 60, 62, 64, 65 School teachers, 3, 35, 43, 49, 52, 55, 57, 61-62 Scouts, 97 Seaconnet Mills, 130, 135, Sears, Chauncey H., 160, 183

Second Street, 25, 31, 39, 52, 54, 115, 162, 183 Sevigny, Charles E., 172 Shattuck, Kate E., 64 Shawmut Mills, 130, 133 Ship Builders, 7, 120 Shove, Charles M., 126, 132 Shove, Charles O., 126, 129 Shove Mills, 129, 132, 133 Shove, Samuel, 121 Silvia, Frank M., 110 Simmons, Captain A. G., 181 Simmons, Elizabeth H., 59 Sinclair, James, 110 Singing Schools, 52-53, 61 Singleton, Harry, 161 Skeleton in Armour, 91, 93 Slack, Charles T., 110 Slade, Abbott E., 130 Slade, Albion K., 59, 75-76, Slade, Charles M., 127 Slade, Eber, 119, 125 Slade, Everett N., 160, 165-Slade's Ferry Bridge, 177 Slade, George W., 115 Slade House, 95 Slade, John P., 129-130, 165-Slade, Leonard N., 16, 166 Slade Mills, 127, 132 Slade School, 60-62, 70-71, Slade's Wharf, 164 Slade, William Lawton, 127-Slavery, 13, 17 Slee, Charles, 166 Small, Ralph M., 85 Small, Reuben C., 98 Smalley, Harry, 67, 77 Small pox epidemic, 100 Smith, Alfred, 168 Smith, Rev. Emelius W., 26 Smith, Iram N., 19, 83, 85 Smith, Nathaniel, 171 Social Welfare Agencies and Charities, 66, 96-98 Somerset, 19, 187 Somerset Junction, 177 Sorel, Leah, 77 South Main Street, 9-10, 12, 19, 25, 40, 51, 53, 60-61, 92, 98, 110-112, 114-116, 118, 161-162, 170 Spanish-American War Monument, 176 Spencer Borden School, 69 Spencer, David, 75 Sperry, Rev. Williard L., 14 Spindles in operation, 134 Stafford, Foster H., 127 Stafford Pond, 133, 149, 152 Stafford Road, 101, 133, 183, 186 Stage Lines, 185 Stang, Bishop William, 32 Staples Coal Company, 153

State Board of Lunacy and Charity, 41 "State of Maine", 180 State Normal Art School, 84 Statues; of General Lafayette, 99, of Prince Henry the Navigator, 176 Steamboat Dock, 176 Steamboat Train, 179 Steam Power in Mills, 122 Steam Railroads, 176-178 Stearns, Lizzie O., 64 Steep Brook, 22, 52, 59, 168, 175, 177, 183 Steep Brook School, 59, 70, Stevens, Rev. Daniel W., 25, Stevens, Frank Shaw, 116, 127, 129, 184 Stevens Textile Manufacturing Company, 131, 135 Stewart, William, 80 Stickney, Charles P., 164, Stone, George B., 75, 81-82 Stone, Lucinda, 82 Stone, Lydia Ann, 55 Stone School, 82 Stowell, George M., 95 Straus, Charles B., 132 Strikes, 114, 145-148, 179 Stuart, Mabel, 69 Sucker's Brook, 33, 144, 152 Sullivan, Katherine C. V., 69, Susan H. Wixon School, 67, Swanzey, 3, 5, 7-8, 16, 26, 46, 185-187 Sweeney, Michael, 110 Sweet, George H., 175 Swift, James M., 103 Swift, John T., 103-104 Swift, Marcus G. B., 103 Sylvester, Charles, 191 TANSEY, JAMES, 90, 145-146 Tan Yard, 159 Taunton, 3, 7, 44, 48, 162, I 78 Taunton River, 51, 138 Taylor, Rev. Edward T., 19 Technical High School, 79, 85-86 Tecumseh Mills, 126, 135 Telephone and Telegraph Companies, 190-191 Tetlow, John, 76 Tewksbury, M. C., 60, 62, 78, Thayer, Edwin S., 76 Third Street, 57, 89-90, 159 Third Street School, 55, 57,

Thomas E. Brayton and Com-

Thomas, Victor F., 155

pany, 167

Thurston, Rev. Eli, 14 Titcomb, Walter T., 64, 70 Tiverton, 10, 12, 51, 111, 115, 118, 121, 125, 185, 187 Tiverton Mills, 133-134 Tories, 3, 5 Town Avenue School, 55-56, 59, 65 Town Hall, 23, 25, 91 Town House at Steep Brook, Townsend Hill, 186 Trafford, William B., 121 Trafton, Curtis E., 187 Tripp, Azariah S., 128 Tripp, Philip, 132 Troy, see Fall River Troy Cotton and Woolen Manufactory, 15, 111, 122, 125, 135, 143, 149, 167 Truant Officer, 60-62, 78-79 Truesdale, Dr. Philemon E., 97 Tucker Street School, 61, 67, 74, 83 Tunnel under Fall River, 177 Turner, Wendell E., 106, 130, 184 Turnpike School, 59, 61 Tuttle, Hurley and Company, UNDERGROUND RAIL-ROAD, 17 Ulms, John G., 77 Umpleby, Fenwick, 91 Union Cotton Manufacturing Company, 109, 122, 125-126, 135, 138, 140, 167 Union Hall, 10-11 Upper New Boston School, 69 VARNEY, EDWARD B., Valentine Estate, 97

Valentine, John, 100

Valentine, Samuel, 100 Valentine, William, 100 Verrazano, Giovanni, 29 Viaduct, 177 Vickery, Elizabeth C., 59 Vickery, Frances, 59 WADE, HENRY, 80 Wadsworth, Recompense, 4 Wallace, Rev. David, 24 Wallace, Joseph A., 85 Wampanoag Mills, 135 Wamsutta Steam Woolen Mill, 121 Waring Brothers, 170 Waring, James, 128 War Veterans, 55, 60, 100 Washburn, Rev. Saul, 14 Washing done in the Fall River, 120 Washington School, 52 Waterman, Fred E., 131 Water rights, 149, 153 Water Works System, 185-187 Watts, Frederick W., 112 Watuppa Dam, 121 Watuppa Ponds or Lakes, 12, 51, 62, 98, 133, 138, 149-151 Watuppa Reservoir Company, 149-151, 186 Way, William, 3, 49 Webster, Rev. Chauncey, 23 Weetamoe Mills, 127, 135, Westall, John, 27, 64 Westall School, 64, 66, 69, 76, 86 Westgate, Abner L., 19-20, 162 Westgate, Frank L., 115 Westgate, Rev. George L., 87 Westgate, J. Oscar, 162 Westgate, Joseph C., 162 Westport, 177

Wetherbee, Marjorie, 92 Wetherell, Daniel A., 161 Wetherell, Daniel H., 161-Wetherell, Howard B., 161 162 Wetherell, Orin B., 162 Wheeler, Dexter, 119, 125 Whitely's Swamp, 152 White Mill, 119, 143 Wilcox, Andrew D., 170 Wilcox, Robert A., 169 Willet, Thomas, 7 William Connell School, 65 William J. Wiley School, 69, William S. Greene School, 66, 77, 88 "William O. Snow, The", 164 Wilson, David, 168 Wilson, Hezekiah, 168 Wilson, James H., 168, 183 Wilson, Job T., 168 Wilson Road, 52, 60 Winslow, Abiel W., 176 Winslow, Elizabeth B., 59 Winslow, Job, 3 Winslow, Josiah, 4 Winslow, Susan P. H., 76 Winslow, William, 4 Winward, Emily, 86 Wise, Rev. Daniel, 20 Wolstenholme, Albert, 171 Woodley, Father Robert, 30 Wood, Augustus J., 115 Wrightington, Stephen C., Wyatt, Benjamin D., 169 Wyoming Mill, 121, 152 YARN MILL, 119 Young, Hortense, 76 Young, Jeremiah S., 107 Young, Mary Brayton, (Mrs. Jeremiah S. Young), 21, 83-84, 90, 92, 107 ZUILL, ROBERT W., 131

Wetherbee, Alice, 97















